





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES









Chesterfield Co.  
of Holston,  
Span the River,



AN  
ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
LIFE AND WRITINGS  
OF  
JAMES BEATTIE, LL. D.

---

---

Printed by James Ballantyne and Co.  
Edinburgh.

AN  
ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
**LIFE AND WRITINGS**  
OF  
**JAMES BEATTIE, LL.D.**  
LATE PROFESSOR OF MORAL PHILOSOPHY AND LOGIC IN THE  
MARISCHAL COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY  
OF ABERDEEN.  
INCLUDING MANY OF  
HIS  
ORIGINAL LETTERS.

---

BY  
**SIR WILLIAM FORBES**  
OF PITSLIGO, BART.  
ONE OF THE EXECUTORS OF DR BEATTIE.

---

VOL. I.

*Earum rerum omnium vel in primis hic fructum a me repetere prope suo jure debet.  
Nam hunc video mihi principem, et ad suscipiendam, et ad ingrediendum rationem horum  
studiorum extitisse.*  
CICERO *pro Archia.*

EDINBURGH :  
PRINTED FOR ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE AND CO.  
AND WILLIAM CREECH, EDINBURGH ; AND LONGMAN, HURST,  
REES, AND ORME, T. CADELL AND W. DAVIES,  
AND JOHN MURRAY, LONDON.  
1806.



\*F  
3310  
F. Z.  
100  
TO V. T

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
AND  
RIGHT REVEREND  
BEILBY PORTEUS, D.D.

LORD BISHOP OF LONDON,

ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S MOST HONOURABLE PRIVY COUNCIL,

&c. &c. &c.

---

MY LORD,

*As soon as I formed the resolution of attempting to write the Life of Dr Beattie, I determined to request permission to inscribe it to your Lordship; because I well know the high value he justly set on your friendship, and*

*how much it would have gratified him to think,  
that his name should be joined with that of the  
Bishop of London.*

*Your Lordship well knew Dr Beattie's merit as a  
Philosopher and a Poet, and his worth as a Man  
and a Christian. If in this attempt, therefore, to  
delineate his character, I am so fortunate as to  
gain, in any degree, your approbation, I shall look  
upon my work with no ordinary degree of compla-  
cience.*

*I embrace, with the greatest satisfaction, and  
with peculiar propriety, this opportunity of expres-  
sing my respect for you ; as it was to Dr Beattie's  
kind partiality that I owed my first introduction to*

*your Lordship, and the beginning of that friend  
ship with which you have ever since been pleased to  
honour me. I am,*

MY LORD,

*Your Lordship's most obedient,  
And faithful humble Servant,*

*WILLIAM FORBES.*

EDINBURGH, 24th March, 1806.



## INTRODUCTION.

---

MR MASON prefaces his excellent and entertaining Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Gray\*, with an observation, more remarkable for its truth than novelty, that “the lives of “men of letters seldom abound with incidents. “A reader of sense and taste, therefore,” continues he, “never expects to find, in the me-“moirs of a philosopher or poet, the same spe-“cies of entertainment or information which he “would receive from those of a statesman or “general. He expects, however, to be either “informed or entertained. Nor will he be dis-

\* Vol. II. p. 1. Ed. 12mo.

“ appointed, did the writer take care to dwell  
“ principally on such topics as characterize the  
“ man, and distinguish that peculiar part which  
“ he acted in the varied drama of society.”

Keeping in view this rule of Mr Mason's, it is my purpose to give to the world some account of the late DR BEATTIE; a man, whose life, if it does not afford many striking incidents, yet furnishes no unuseful lesson, and no mean incentive, to men of genius, how obscure soever their origin may be, or unpromising their early prospects; as it shews the degree of celebrity and independence at which they may reasonably hope to arrive, by the exertion of those talents which they inherit from Nature, and a virtuous conduct in the society in which Providence has placed them.

Before I enter, however, on this undertaking, I deem it necessary to offer some apology for my attempting it at all. I wish, indeed, that it

had fallen to the lot of some other person better qualified to do justice to the subject; yet perhaps I may be thought to possess some advantages in that respect, which are essential to the execution of a work of this nature. For as he, who attempts to write biography, ought to have had a near acquaintance with the person whose life and character he means to delineate; it is my pride to say, that, during the long period of almost forty years, I was honoured with Dr Beattie's unreserved friendship, as well as intimate epistolary intercourse. By those means I enjoyed the opportunity of knowing him well, and of duly appreciating his merit as a poet and philosopher, in both of which capacities he eminently excelled. I have also been fortunate enough to recover much of his private correspondence with others. From all which I hope to be able to show, that the writings which he gave to the world, were but transcripts of his

mind: and that he evinced his love of virtue and religion, as well as his refined and classical taste, no less in his private and unreserved communications with his friends, (some of them of high rank in life, as well as in the literary world,) than in those valuable works which he composed with more care for the public instruction.

In order to exhibit to the reader a faithful portrait of the original, I propose to follow the example of Mr Mason in his life of Gray, by producing some of the most interesting of Dr Beattie's letters, and connecting them by a narrative, at proper periods, of the principal incidents of his life. By this method, he will, in no inconsiderable degree, be his own biographer. And those letters will more clearly show the genuine goodness of his heart, and the soundness of his judgment, than any laboured character of him that could possibly be drawn.

This mode of printing the letters of men of

eminence to their private friends, which of course were never meant to meet the public eye, has, I know, been condemned by some; but it has been well vindicated by others, particularly by Mr Mason \*. “ Letters of eminent persons, not “ written for publication,” says the Editor of Lord Orford’s works, “ have always been sought “ for with eagerness by the intelligent public, “ who justly conceive, that, by their means, “ the most intimate and most satisfactory ac-“ quaintance, both with the author and his con-“ temporaries, is often acquired †.” Those who are of a different opinion, may be asked, Whether they can wish that they had never seen such letters as Mr Mason has printed ? and, farther, Whether they think that Mr Gray’s character, as a gentleman or a scholar, has been injured by their publication ? It may also be ask-

\* Life of Gray, Vol. II. p. 5. Ed. 12mo.

† Preface to the Works of the Earl of Orford, p. xix.

ed, Whether there be not a wide difference between those elegant selections, which do equal honour to the head and the heart of the writers, and the collections of such men as Edmund Curl, into which every thing is indiscriminately admitted, whether having merit or not, because it bears the name of the eminent literary characters of his day? I believe few readers of taste will be at any loss to find an answer to the question. If any farther authority were wanting, I might add that of Mr Hayley, who has published his interesting life of Cowper on the same plan. In the introduction to his third volume, Mr Hayley has given a dissertation on the subject of the publication of private letters; and a list of the most eminent collections of that species of composition to be met with in ancient as well as modern languages. Whether these letters of Dr Beattie's, which I have thus ventured to lay before the publick, may

be deemed any valuable addition to those of which it is already in possession, I scarcely dare to think myself a proper judge: as the partiality I feel for every thing that has fallen from his pen, may not unnaturally be supposed somewhat to bias my judgment in that respect. That every letter of Dr Beattie's here printed is equally interesting, I am very far from wishing to affirm; but I trust that many will be found of no inconsiderable value, as containing the opinions, on literary subjects, of one who was himself so excellent a judge, and so eminent an example, of what is most valuable in philosophy, poetry, or criticism.

I shall only add farther, that I have been scrupulous in not admitting any thing that I thought would hurt the feelings of others; nor any anecdote or opinion which Dr Beattie himself could have wished to have suppressed. As an Editor, I have not taken the liberty to add a single iota

to what Dr Beattie has written; but I have thought myself fully warranted in omitting, without scruple, whatever it seemed to me that he would not have permitted to see the light.

When I consider the very great number of his letters, which I have been able to recover, some of them of great length, besides many more that he must have written to his other correspondents, which have escaped my research, or have not been deemed worth the preserving; when I consider, too, the labour he bestowed in composing, as well as transcribing over and over again (for he seldom employed an amanuensis), his works for the press, and at the same time think of the deplorable state of his health, and that he employed three hours every day, for almost half the year, in teaching his class, I cannot but be filled with wonder how he could possibly have contrived to write so much,

preserving and enjoying at the same time a suitable intercourse with society\*.

After these few introductory observations, I now proceed, with the utmost diffidence, to submit the following narrative to the candour and indulgence of the public.

\* I have retained the ancient custom of placing the notes at the bottom of the page, though in opposition to the authority of some distinguished historical and biographical writers, who throw all their notes, how short soever, to the end of the volume; a mode which I have always thought extremely inconvenient for the reader. When notes run to such a length, however, as to break the narrative too much, they will be found, by references, in the Appendix.



L I F E  
OF  
JAMES BEATTIE, LL.D.

SECTION I.



## SECTION I.

FROM DR BEATTIE'S BIRTH, IN THE YEAR 1735, TO HIS  
ESTABLISHMENT AT ABERDEEN, IN THE YEAR 1758.

---

JAMES BEATTIE, LL. D. was born on the 25th October 1735, at Lawrencekirk \*, at that time an obscure hamlet in the county of Kincardine in Scotland. His father was James Beattie, who, at the same time that he kept a small

\* Lawrencekirk, which is situated twenty-eight miles south from Aberdeen, owes its rise, from so slender a beginning, to the rank of a borough of barony (as such small towns are called in Scotland, holding a rank somewhat above that of a village) to the ardent spirit of Lord Gardenstown, and the great encouragement he bestowed on it, at a very considerable expence.—Any farther account of Lawrencekirk, however, is foreign from my present purpose. I may merely add, that the house in which Dr Beattie was born, stood on a rising ground at the north-east end of the village, at no great distance from the scite of the present inn, from which it was separated by a small rivulet. On the same spot is now built a house inhabited by a nephew of Dr Beattie's. And it has been remarked by some who are fond of fanciful

retail shop in the village, rented a little farm in the neighbourhood, on which, and on a similar spot about a mile distant, his forefathers, for several generations, had carried on the same useful employment of agriculture. His mother's name was Jean Watson ; and they had six children, of whom the youngest was James, the subject of these memoirs. If from this humble line of ancestry Dr Beattie derived no lustre, it may be fairly said, that he incurred no disgrace. For though they were poor, they were honest ; and were even distinguished in that neighbourhood for their superior understanding. His father, in particular, is represented as having been a man of a most respectable character, who, by reading, had acquired knowledge superior to what could have been expected in his humble condition.

After his father's death, his mother, who was a woman of uncommon abilities, was assisted in the management of their small farm by her eldest son David ; by the profits of which, and of the retail shop in the village, she was enabled to bring up her family in a comfortable manner. Her son James she placed at the parish school of Lawrencekirk.

To that part of the civil polity of Scotland, by which in

analogies, that, as the tomb of Virgil, in the neighbourhood of Naples, was adorned with a laurel, the birth-place of Beattie was partly covered with ivy, as if to denote that it had produced a poet. The banks of the rivulet are beautifully fringed with wild roses, where Dr Beattie had been accustomed to spend his playful hours when at school, and which he delighted to contemplate each time he passed through Lawrencekirk, with that enthusiasm with which we revisit, in after life, the haunts of our boyish days.

every parish a public school is by law established, it has been, not unjustly, attributed, that the lower classes of people in Scotland often display a superior degree of abilities through common life, to those of the same station in other countries, among whom the blindest ignorance but too frequently prevails. For in these parochial schools the youth, even of the peasantry, may, if so inclined, receive such a measure of instruction, as is suited to their station, or may enable them, if possessed of superior genius, to arrive at still higher attainments in literature.

The parish school of Lawrence-kirk was at that time of some reputation; and it was rendered the more remarkable, by being the same in which Ruddiman, the celebrated grammarian, had taught about forty years before. When young Beattie attended it, this school was taught by a person of the name of Milne, whom he used to represent as a good grammarian, and tolerably skilled in the Latin language, but destitute of taste, as well as of some other qualifications essential to a good teacher.

During the period of his attendance at the parish-school, he had access to few books \*. Such as he could procure,

\* For such books as he read at this early period, he was almost solely indebted to the Rev. Mr Thomson, at that time minister of Lawrence-kirk; a very learned man, whose collection, though in all probability it was not large, yet was superior to what a minister of the church of Scotland can generally be supposed to possess in a country parish. Of that clergyman, Dr Beattie always spoke with the highest respect, and acknowledged in a particular manner his obligations to him for the use of books.

he read with avidity, and it was then that he chanced to meet with Ogilby's translation of Virgil, from which he learned “the tale of Troy divine,” and first became acquainted with English versification \*. Even at that early period, his turn for poetry began to show itself, and among his school-fellows he went by the name of *the Poet*. It was remarked, likewise, by his family at home, particularly by a sister some years older than himself, at whose house in Montrose, after her marriage, he occasionally visited †, that, during the night-time, he used to get out of bed, and walk about his chamber, in order to write down any poetical thought that had struck his fancy.

In the year 1749, he commenced his academical course, and attended the Greek class in Marischal College, Aberdeen, at that time taught by Dr Blackwell ‡. Of Dr Blackwell's friendship to him, he retained through life the most grateful remembrance, frequently declaring that the learn-

\* It is a curious co-incidence of circumstances, that Pope was initiated in poetry at eight years of age by the perusal of Ogilby's Homer. A friend having presented Dr Beattie, in the latter part of his life, with a copy of Ogilby's Virgil, made him very happy, in thus recalling to his imagination all the ideas with which his favourite author had at first inspired him, even through the medium of a translation.

† Mrs Valentine, who told this anecdote to Mr Arbuthnot, from whom I had it.

‡ Dr Thomas Blackwell, Principal of Marischal College, and Professor of Greek, in which language he was eminently skilled; author of an “Enquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer;” “Letters concerning Mythology;” and “Memoirs of the Court of Augustus.”

ed Principal was the first person who gave him reason to believe that he was possessed of any genius. By Dr Blackwell, he was, to his astonishment, early distinguished as superior to all his classfellows ; and at the close of the session 1749-50, he received from him a book, elegantly bound, bearing the following inscription : “ Jacobo Beattie, in pri-  
“ ma classe, ex comitatu Mernensi \*, post examen publi-  
“ cum librum hunc *αριστευοντι*, præmium dedit T. Blackwell,  
“ Aprilis 3<sup>o</sup> MDCCCL.”

As his finances were but slender, he became a candidate for one of the bursaries, which are annually bestowed on such of the students as are unable to bear the usual expences attendant on a university education. These bursaries are small annual stipends, which the piety of our ancestors, and their zeal for the advancement of learning, had led them to establish.

But no opprobrious distinction, no menial office, no degrading servitude, is annexed to the appellation of Bursar at Aberdeen, which merely implies the receipt of a certain revenue. On the contrary, it is a proof of superior merit. For, instead of being a sinecure into which the student is inducted without formality, it is the reward of learning, after a competition displayed by those who are the candidates, and of whose literary merits the professors of the university are the judges. And it not unfrequently happens, as was

\* “The Mearns,” to which Dr Blackwell has here given a Latin termination, is the vernacular name for the county of Kincardine.

the case of young Beattie, that the Bursars, by being the best scholars, are found at the head of their class \*.

He continued his attendance at the university of Aberdeen during four years, in the course of which, besides attending the Greek class †, he studied philosophy under

\* This alludes to those Bursaries which are in the gift of the university, and are publicly contended for by every candidate who chuses to make his appearance. Besides these there are several in the gift of private patrons, who bestow them, without trial, on whom they please.

† As a proof of the ardour with which he prosecuted his studies, not only while he attended the regular course of instruction at the university, but even after he had ceased to be an academical student, he wrote a book of notes on the Iliad, which has been found among his papers since his death. It consists of one hundred and forty duodecimo pages, closely written ||. There was also found among his papers, a book of notes on some of the Italian classics, similar to those on Homer. In his library is an interleaved copy of Xenophon's Memorabilia of Socrates, divided into two volumes, with very copious notes in the same manner, most accurately written in a fair hand on the interleaved pages. Longinus on the Sublime is prepared for the same purpose, but no notes are written. In his copy of Virgil in Usum Delphini there are a few notes written by him, but they are not very numerous, nor longer than can be easily contained in the blank spaces of the book itself. Yet they are sometimes not unimportant; for example, Æneid, VI. v. 488. he has corrected the interpretation of the editor Ruæus, who has totally misunderstood the meaning of the expression *et conferre gradum*, which that editor renders *et admoveare pedem proprius*. On that passage, by a note in Dr Beattie's handwriting, we are referred to Georg. III. v. 169. where the same expression is used, when Virgil is giving directions how to teach heifers to walk side by side to fit them for the plough. There Ruæus himself could not mistake the meaning of the expression (for the same words are used) and renders

|| Vide Appendix, [A.]

the late Dr Gerard ; and during three sessions he attended the lectures given by Dr Pollock, at that time professor of divinity, in Marischal College, no doubt with a view to the ministry ; a pursuit, however, which he soon relinquished. One of his fellow-students has informed me, that during their attendance at the divinity hall, he heard Beattie deliver a discourse, which met with much commendation, but of which it was remarked by the audience, that he spoke poetry in prose \*.

Having finished his course of study at the university, he was appointed, on the 1st day of August 1753, to be school-master of the parish of Fordoun, a small hamlet, distant about six miles from his native village of Lawrencekirk, at the foot of the Grampian mountains, where he also filled the office of præcentor or parish-clerk.

In this obscure situation he must have passed many of his

it as it ought to have been in *Æneid.* VI. by *simul incedere*. From his corrections of the text of this his favourite Latin poet, as well as by what he has been heard to say, he seems to have preferred the readings of Nicholas Heinsius. In his library are several beautiful copies of Virgil ||.

\* It is told in the same manner of Thomson, who had also been a student of divinity, that when he produced, as a probationary exercise, the explanation of a psalm, the professor reproved him for speaking a language that would be altogether unintelligible to a popular audience ; which so disgusted Thomson with theological pursuits, that he resolved to betake himself entirely to the cultivation of his poetical talents, by which he afterwards rose to such distinguished eminence §.

|| I owe the substance of this note to his assistant and successor, Mr Glennie.

§ Dr Anderson's Life of Thomson, in the Poets of Great Britain, Vol. ix. p. 274.

hours in solitude ; for except that of Mr Forbes, the parish-minister, who shewed him great kindness, and in whose family he frequently visited, he had scarcely any other society than that of the neighbouring peasantry, from whose conversation he could derive little amusement, and no information. But he had a never failing resource in his own mind, in those meditations which he loved to indulge, amidst the beautiful and sublime scenery of that neighbourhood, which furnished him with endless amusement. At a small distance from the place of his residence, a deep and extensive glen, finely cloathed with wood, runs up into the mountains. Thither he frequently repaired, and there several of his earliest pieces were written. From that wild and romantic spot he drew as from the life, some of the finest descriptions, and most beautiful pictures of nature, in his poetical compositions. He has been heard to say, for instance, that the description of the owl, in his charming poem on “ Retirement,”

“ Whence the scar’d owl, on pinions grey,  
“ Breaks from the rustling boughs,  
“ And down the lone vale sails away  
“ To more profound repose \*.”

was drawn after real nature. And the seventeenth stanza of the second book of “ the Minstrel,” in which he so feelingly describes the spot of which he most approved, for his place

\* It is curious to compare this stanza with the second of Gray’s Elegy in a Country Church-Yard, in which the same thought occurs.

of sepulture, is so very exact a picture of the situation of the churchyard of Lawrencekirk, which stands near to his mother's house, and in which is the school-house where he was daily taught, that he must certainly have had it in his view at the time he wrote the following beautiful lines.

“ Let vanity adorn the marble tomb  
 “ With trophies, rhymes, and scatcheons of renown,  
 “ In the deep dungeon of some Gothic dome,  
 “ Where night and desolation ever frown.  
 “ Mine be the breezy hill that skirts the down,  
 “ Where a green grassy turf is all I crave,  
 “ With here and there a violet bestrown,  
 “ Fast by a brook or fountain's murmuring wave ;  
 “ And many an evening sun shine sweetly on my grave\*.”

It was his supreme delight to saunter in the fields the live-long night, contemplating the sky, and marking the

\* The wish, that our bones should be laid “ in the sepulchre with our fathers,” has been so prevalent in all ages, that it seems to be a sentiment inherent in our nature. No wonder, therefore, that the local scenery where his nearest and dearest connections were interred, should have made an early and deep impression on the mind of young Beattie, and should have suggested to him the idea, that *there*, perhaps, might be his own place of sepulture.

At a later period, however, he had changed his design in that respect; and after he began to spend so much of his time at Peterhead, he became fond of an ancient burying-ground, at six miles distance, where had originally stood the church, now in ruins, of the parish of St Fergus, in the middle of the beautiful links|| of that name. This was a favourite spot of Dr Beattie's, where he much delighted to take his walks of meditation. Combining the

|| A word used in Scotland, nearly synonymous with what in England they call “ Downs.”

approach of day; and he used to describe with peculiar animation the pleasure he received from the soaring of the lark in a summer morning. A beautiful landscape which he has magnificently described in the twentieth stanza of the first book of “the Minstrel,” corresponds exactly with what must have presented itself to his poetical imagination, on those occasions, at the approach of the rising sun, as he would view the grandeur of that scene from the hill in the neighbourhood of his native village. The high hill which rises to the west of Fordoun would, in a misty morning, supply him with one of the images so beautifully described in the twenty-first stanza. And the twentieth stanza of the second book of “the Minstrel” describes a night-scene unquestionably drawn from nature, in which he probably had in view Homer’s sublime description of the moon, in the eighth book of the Iliad, so admirably translated by Pope, that an eminent critic has not scrupled to

idea of solitude and repose with the solemn purpose to which the scene was devoted, he felt a more than common interest in that sequestered spot, and used to say to his friends, that it was there he wished his remains might be laid. With that view, the first season in which his niece, Mrs Glennie, accompanied him to Peterhead, he carried her to visit the church-yard in the links of St Fergus.

It was the recollection of that circumstance which induced Mrs Glennie to ask him, after the death of both his sons, where he desired to be interred? to which he replied, that “he would wish his body to be laid beside those of “his two sons, rather than beside that of the greatest monarch upon earth.” He was accordingly buried at Aberdeen.

declare it to be superior to the original \*. He used, himself, to tell, that it was from the top of a high hill in the neighbourhood that he first beheld the ocean, the sight of which, he declared, made the most lively impression on his mind.

It is pleasing, I think, to contemplate these his early habits, so congenial to the feelings of a poetical and warm imagination ; and, therefore, I trust I shall be forgiven for having dwelt on them so long †.

From this cheerless want of society, however, he was, not long after, in a great degree relieved, by the arrival of his eldest brother, David, who came to establish himself in the village of Fordoun. Although he was eleven years older than our author, the utmost cordiality subsisted between the two brothers, and much of their time was spent in each

\* Melmoth's Letters of Sir Thomas Fitzosborn, letter xx. p. 85.

† It must have been about this period, that an incident happened to him, which I should be afraid to relate, were I not fully persuaded of its authenticity ; I never, indeed, myself heard him mention it ; but I have perfect confidence in the veracity of those friends to whom he has frequently told the circumstance. Having lain down, early in the morning, on the bank of his favourite rivulet adjoining to his mother's house, he had fallen asleep ; on awaking, it was not without astonishment, that he found he had been walking in his sleep, and that he was then at a considerable distance (about a mile and a half) from the place where he had lain down. On his way back to that spot, he passed some labourers, and enquiring of them, if they had seen him walking along, they told him that they had, with his head hanging down, as if he had been looking for something he had lost ||.

|| Vide Appendix, [B.]

other's company. At that time David, who was so much older than his brother, no doubt had it in his power to do him considerable service. But that service was amply returned in the course of their after lives, by Dr Beattie, who took every opportunity of assisting his brother and his family. And finally, by his will, he left to David a legacy, from which, however, by his dying before Dr Beattie, he did not derive any benefit.

His first patron was the late Lord Gardenstown\*, who, being at that time sheriff of the county of Kincardine, resided occasionally at Woodstock, a house in the neighbourhood of Fordoun. To Beattie Mr Garden became accidentally known, by his having found him one day in his favourite glen, employed in writing with a pencil. On enquiring what he was about, and finding that he was employed in the composition of a poem, Mr Garden's curiosity was attracted, and from that period he took the young bard under his protection. Dr Beattie has been frequently heard to mention an anecdote which took place in the early part of his acquaintance with that gentleman. Mr Garden, having seen some of his pieces in manuscript, and entertaining some doubt of their being entirely of his own composition, in order to satisfy himself of the abilities of the young poet, asked him, with politeness, to translate the invocation to Venus

\* Francis Garden, afterwards one of the judges of the supreme courts of civil and criminal law in Scotland, by the title of Lord Gardenstown, the same who is mentioned in the note on p. 13. as the patron of the village of Lawrencekirk, which was on his estate.

from the first book of Lucretius. In compliance with this request, Beattie retired into the adjoining wood, and in no long time produced the translation, bearing all the marks of original composition, for it was much blotted with alterations and corrections. It was printed in the first collection of Dr Beattie's poems in the year 1760, but omitted in all the subsequent editions.

He also became known at this time to Lord Monboddo \*, (whose family-seat is in the parish of Fordoun,) with whom he always maintained a friendly intercourse, although they essentially differed in some very material points, as must be very apparent to those who are conversant with their writings.

He continued to teach the school of Fordoun till the year 1757, when, on a vacancy happening of the place of usher in the grammar-school of Aberdeen, his friend, Mr Forbes, minister of Fordoun, advised him to become a candidate for it. He accordingly offered himself, but did not succeed. He acquitted himself, however, so well in his examination on that occasion, that, on a second vacancy of the same

\* James Burnet of Monboddo, also one of the judges of the supreme court of law in Scotland, by the title of Lord Monboddo, well known in the literary world by his publications on the origin and progress of language, and a still more extensive work, entitled, "Antient Metaphysics," in which he has indulged himself in not a few paradoxical and fanciful theories. His writings, however, evince him to have been a man of learning and talents, though credulous in the extreme. He died at Edinburgh, May 26, 1799, aged 85. The beautiful "Elegy written in the year 1758," beginning " Still shall un- " thinking man substantial deem," was written by Dr Beattie, on the death of Mrs Walker, sister of Lord Monboddo.

place happening about a year afterwards, the magistrates, who are the electors, requested him to accept of the office without any further trial ; and he was accordingly elected to it, 20th June 1758, soon after which period he left Fordoun, and removed to Aberdeen.

## SECTION II.

FROM DR BEATTIE'S ESTABLISHMENT AT ABERDEEN IN  
THE YEAR 1758, TO THE PUBLICATION OF HIS ESSAY  
ON TRUTH IN THE YEAR 1770.

---

THIS event of Beattie's election to be one of the ushers of the grammar-school at Aberdeen, humble as the appointment was for a man of his talents and acquired knowledge, yet forms a memorable epoch in his life. It removed him in fact from the obscurity in which he had hitherto languished, at a distance from books, with few friends, and with but little of the blessings of congenial society, to a large and populous town, the seat of an university, where he had access to public libraries for study, and the opportunity of cultivating the friendship of persons of taste and learning. Principal Blackwell, his early friend, and the first to discover his genius and talents, was now dead. But the two universities of Marischal college, New Aberdeen, and King's college, Old Aberdeen, could boast of no inconsiderable number of men of genius and learning, with whom he had soon the happiness

of becoming more immediately connected. And there were likewise several gentlemen at that time at Aberdeen, though not of the class of literary men by profession, yet of liberal education and a competent degree of general knowledge, well suited to the taste of such a person as Beattie, who delighted to associate in convivial meetings, with friends whose disposition and habits were congenial with his own.

He did not remain long, however, in the humble situation of usher of the grammar-school. In the year 1760, a chair in the Marischal college and university of Aberdeen, became vacant by the death of Dr Duncan, professor of natural philosophy. On Beattie's relating this event, merely as an occurrence of the day, to a gentleman with whom he lived in much intimacy, his friend suggested to him the idea of his endeavouring to procure the vacant appointment for himself. Beattie heard the proposal with amazement, conceiving such a situation to be an object altogether beyond his grasp. And, indeed, few things seemed less likely to take place, than that he, who but two years ago had filled the obscure office of a country parochial school-master, almost friendless and unknown, should succeed in obtaining a professor's chair in the gift of the crown. His friend \*, however, willing to try what

\* The gentleman, to whose active zeal and friendly interposition, on this occasion, Beattie owed so much, was Robert Arbuthnot, esq. secretary to the Board of Trustees for fisheries and manufactures at Edinburgh, but who, at that time, resided chiefly, and carried on business as a merchant, at Peterhead in Aberdeenshire. Beattie and he had become acquainted on the removal of the former to Aberdeen; and a friendship was soon formed between

could be done, prevailed on the late Earl of Erroll (father of the present lord), with whom he lived in much intimacy, to apply, by means of Lord Milton, to the late duke of Argyll, who at that time was supposed to have the chief interest in the disposal of such offices as became vacant in Scotland :

them, which terminated only with their lives. Mr Arbuthnot, who was nearly related to the celebrated Dr Arbuthnot, the friend of Pope and Swift, to a considerable share of classical learning, added an intimate acquaintance with the best authors in the English language, particularly in poetry and belles lettres, of whom he well knew how to appreciate the respective merits, and with the most favourite passages of whose works his memory was stored beyond that of almost any man I ever knew. He had likewise read the most esteemed writers in the French and Italian languages. By these means his conversation was uncommonly entertaining and instructive. He possessed, likewise, an inexhaustible flow of spirits, which had helped to support him through a variety of distressful circumstances, to which it had been his lot to be exposed. And to all this he added a vein of delicate and peculiar humour, and “ flashes of merriment that were wont to set the table in a roar.”

An intimate friendship between Mr Arbuthnot and the author of these Memoirs had commenced at an earlier period than that at which either of us knew Dr Beattie, whom we both equally loved as a friend, and admired as a writer of very superior genius. We had the happiness, too, of possessing in Major Mercer, of whom I shall have occasion to say more hereafter, another early friend, who was equally attached to Dr Beattie by long habits of the strictest intimacy. Of the Doctor’s regard for all the three, he has given the strongest proof; first, by inscribing to us the collection which he printed of his son’s miscellanies, and at last by appointing us the executors of his will, and the trustees of his property; bequeathing to each, at the same time, some memorial of his kind remembrance, with very flattering expressions of esteem ||. From those gentlemen, therefore, so intimately acquainted with Dr Beattie, and in whose taste and judgment on literary subjects I had the fullest confidence, I trusted that I should have received the most essential aid,

|| Vide Dr Beattie’s will, Appendix, [C.]

and, fortunately for Beattie, Lord Erroll received a favourable answer. In consequence of which, on the 8th of October 1760, he was installed professor of moral philosophy and logic in Marischal college.

Dr Duncan \*, whose death thus made way for Dr Beattie's appointment, was Professor of Natural Philosophy. But the professorship of Moral Philosophy and Logic becoming vacant soon afterwards by the resignation of Dr Gerard, on his being appointed Professor of Divinity, Dr Skene, who was also a candidate for one of these offices, and Dr Beattie, agreed, that the professorship of Moral Philosophy should be assigned to the last, as more suitable to his taste and disposition; and that of Natural Philosophy to Dr Skene. They were both installed on the same day †.

in preparing, by our united efforts, this tribute of affection to the memory of our much loved friend. But,

“ On our firmest resolutions  
“ The silent and inaudible tread of Death  
“ Steals like a thief.”

Major Mercer and Mr Arbuthnot survived Dr Beattie only a very short space of time; and the health of both had become so much impaired, as to render it impossible for either to give me any assistance. A misfortune which I feel, as I proceed, almost in every page. Mr Arbuthnot died 5th November 1803, and Major Mercer, 18th November 1804.

\* The translator of “ Cicero's Orations.”

† As an expression of his gratitude to Lord Erroll for this most important service, he dedicated to that nobleman his first publication of a volume of poems. And when his eldest son was born, he named him James Hay Beattie, after the Christian name and surname of his noble patron, for whom he ever after entertained the highest respect. Lord Erroll, on his part, constantly treated Dr Beattie with the most friendly regard; so that he was always

By this honourable appointment, Dr Beattie found himself raised to a situation of much respectability, where he could give full scope to his talents, and indulge his favourite propensity of communicating knowledge of the most important nature, and thus promoting the best interests of mankind.

His first business was to prepare a course of lectures, which he began to deliver to his pupils during the winter session of the years 1760-1. These lectures he continued gradually to improve by repeated study, till he brought them to that state of perfection of which some idea may be formed, from the publication of his work, entitled “Elements of Moral Science,” a compendium of his lectures, which he prepared and published, as will be mentioned hereafter, for the use of his students.

How indefatigable he was in the discharge of the duties of his important office, may be gathered from a very curious diary found among his papers, and now in my possession, in which he has noted down the subject of each lecture. From a perusal of this diary may be known what was done in his class every day, during a long period of upwards of thirty years. It exhibits, not only the plan of his lectures, but his unwearied diligence in the conduct of them. For he did not content himself, as it will be seen, with merely delivering a lecture to his students. He laboured, by recapitulations and public examinations in his class, to impress on the minds

a welcome guest at Slains-Castle, the seat of Lord Erroll, in Aberdeenshire. For some farther account of this accomplished nobleman, vide Appendix [D].

of his auditors the great and important doctrines which he taught\*.

Among other advantages which Dr Beattie derived from his removal to Aberdeen, was that of becoming a member of a society which at that time subsisted there, composed chiefly of professors of King's and Marischal Colleges, with the addition of several gentlemen of that place, of a literary turn, and of agreeable conversation. So far back as the year 1742, a similar society had been formed there, consisting of young men, who were students of divinity at those two universities of New and Old Aberdeen, in which the pleasures of conversation were combined with the pursuits of sacred literature. The chief founder of this society, which was denominated the Theological Club, was Dr Campbell †; besides whom, the principal members

\* Vide Appendix [E], for some farther account of this diary.

† The Rev. Dr George Campbell, Principal of Marischal College, and Professor of Divinity, distinguished as a scholar and a divine by his valuable publications in the cause of religion; in particular, his "Essay on Miracles," in opposition to the doctrine of Mr Hume, has been esteemed one of the most acute and most convincing argumentative treatises on that great and fundamental doctrine of revealed religion, that has ever appeared. His translation of "the four Gospels," with the accompanying dissertations, is a work of much erudition: and his "Philosophy of Rhetoric" is a very classical performance, in which the laws of elegant composition and just criticism are laid down with singular taste and perspicuity. Dr Campbell, with whom I had the happiness of being long intimately acquainted, besides being eminently learned as a writer, was a man of the utmost simplicity of manners and naïveté of character; pleasant and agreeable in conversation, and most attentive to the discharge of all the duties of his station as a minister of the gospel, and a public instructor of the youth committed to his care. The strongest friend-

were, the Reverend Dr John Glennie, who afterwards successfully conducted an academy in the parish of Mary Coulter, in the county of Kincardine, of which he was minister, to a very advanced period of life\*; Dr Trail, afterwards Lord Bishop of Down and Connor in Ireland; and the Reverend Mr John Skinner, of the Episcopal church of Scotland, author of an Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, who, at the age of 83, is now the only surviving member of the society. It lasted during several years, until most of its members, having been settled as ministers in country parishes, removed to a considerable distance from Aberdeen.

In the beginning of the year 1758, a new society was formed chiefly by the Reverend Dr Reid †, and his friend

ship and strictest intimacy took place, at a very early period, between Dr Campbell and Dr Beattie, which continued, without interruption, to the close of Dr Campbell's life, which happened at Aberdeen, 6th April, 1796, in the 77th year of his age.

\* To the memory of Dr Glennie, who first taught me the rudiments of learning, when I attended his English school at Aberdeen, I am happy in the opportunity of thus publicly testifying my most sincere respect; and that gratitude which I shall ever feel towards him for the warm interest he was pleased to take in the direction of my early studies. A strong and mutual regard subsisted between us ever after, during the long period of more than half a century. He died in 1801. His son married Dr Beattie's niece, and to him I here acknowledge my obligations for the materials with which he has taken the trouble to furnish me for the early part of the life of Dr Beattie.

† The Reverend Dr Thomas Reid, professor first at Aberdeen, afterwards in the university of Glasgow, whose "Inquiry into the Human Mind, on the Principles of common Sense," and his "Essays on the intellectual and

and relation, Dr John Gregory \*, on a more extensive plan, for the discussion of literary and philosophical subjects.

“ active Powers of Man” have deservedly ranked him among the first philosophical and metaphysical writers of our age. He left Aberdeen not long after Dr Beattie was settled there. But the friendship which they had early contracted for each other continued unabated to the close of their lives. For farther particulars of Dr Reid, who died in the year 1796, in his 87th year, see an elegant and well written account of his life by my friend Professor Dugald Stewart of Edinburgh.

\* Dr John Gregory, at that time professor of medicine in the university of Aberdeen, with whom Dr Beattie became early acquainted; and a friendship was formed between them, of the sincerest and most intimate nature, which lasted unimpaired to the death of Dr Gregory. Not long after the period here spoken of, he removed to Edinburgh, from a consciousness of his own talents, which he justly deemed calculated for a more extensive sphere than that wherein he was placed at Aberdeen. In Edinburgh he soon obtained a chair in that celebrated school of medicine, was honoured with the office of first physician to his majesty for Scotland, and speedily arrived at high eminence in the practice of his profession. His publications of “ A comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man, with those of the Animal World,” of his “ Lectures on the Duties and Offices of a Physician,” and his beautiful little address to his daughters, published after his death by the title of “ A Father’s Legacy,” show, in a most conspicuous point of view, the goodness of his heart as a man, and his merit as a philosopher. He possessed an elegant taste, and an intimate acquaintance with the world. He was, moreover, a person of much piety, and a Christian in the best sense of the word. Of manners uncommonly gentle and engaging, his society was courted by persons of the first distinction, and he lived in intimacy with the most eminent literary characters of his time, both in England and Scotland. He honoured me very early, and in a particular degree, with his friendship, of which he gave the most unequivocal proof, by naming me one of the guardians of his children. And I now look back, with a melancholy satisfaction, to the many

The original members were Dr Reid, Dr Gregory, Dr David Skene, a physician of genius and taste, particularly skilful in botany; the Reverend Dr Robert Trail, nephew of the bishop of Down and Connor; and Dr Stewart, professor of mathematics, in Marischal college. To these were afterwards added, Dr Gerard \*, Dr George Skene, physician and professor of natural philosophy in the same university; the Reverend Mr John Farquhar †, and Dr Beattie. This literary society, (or rather club, for it was a convivial meeting in a tavern,) which the vulgar and uninformed denominated the *Wise Club*, subsisted for several years, and seems to have had the happiest effects in awakening and directing that spirit of philosophical research, which has reflected so much lustre on the north of Scotland. The members (says the elegant author of the life of Dr Gregory,) were persons of distinguishing

pleasing and instructive hours I have spent in his company. For a more particular account of Dr Gregory, who died 9th February 1773, see his life, written by Lord Woodhouselee, prefixed to his works.

\* The Reverend Dr Alexander Gerard, professor of divinity, first in Marischal College, New Aberdeen, afterwards in King's College, Old Aberdeen, was another of that set of learned and philosophical friends, from whose writings those two universities have justly derived so great celebrity. He was distinguished by his publications, viz. "An Essay on Taste," to which was adjudged the gold prize-medal by the philosophical society of Edinburgh; "Dissertations on the Genius and Evidences of Christianity;" "An Essay on Genius;" and two volumes of sermons. Dr Beattie and he were constant and intimate friends from their first acquaintance. He died 22d February 1795.

† Author of two volumes of excellent sermons, published after his death, by his two friends, Dr Campbell and Dr Gerard. He was brother to Sir Walter Farquhar, bart. physician in London.

guished abilities and learning, attached to the same plan, and engaged in similar pursuits. The animosities and the mean jealousies, which so often disgrace the characters of literary men, were unknown to those friends, who, educated in one school, professing no opposite tenets, or contending principles, seem to have united themselves as in one common cause, the defence of virtue, of religion, and of truth.

It would be curious, in many instances (continues the author whom I quote,) to trace the history of those literary compositions, which have instructed or amused the world, and to mark their progress from their first rude sketches to their complete form and ultimate perfection. Some of the most admired works of those philosophers I have mentioned, owed their origin to this literary society, which was held once a fortnight in Aberdeen, on the second and fourth Wednesday of each month. The members met at five o'clock in the evening (for in those days at Aberdeen, it was the custom to dine early), when one of the members, as president, took the chair, and left it at half an hour after eight, when they partook of a slight and unexpensive collation, and at ten o'clock they separated \*.

At these meetings, a part of the evening's entertainment was the reading a short essay, composed by one of the members in his turn. Besides those more formal compositions, thus read as discourses, a literary or philosophical question was proposed each night, for the subject of conversation at

\* Rules of the Philosophical Society of Aberdeen, MS.

the subsequent meeting. And it was the duty of the proposer of the question to open the discussion ; by him also the opinions of the members who took a part in it, was digested into the form of an essay, which was ingrossed in the *album* of the society.

Of such an institution the advantages were obvious and eminent. Besides the benefit to be derived to the members from a mutual communication of their sentiments on the common objects of their pursuit, an opportunity was afforded of subjecting their intended publications to the test of friendly criticism. And the many valuable works which issued nearly about the same time from individuals connected with this institution, more particularly the writings of Reid, Campbell, Beattie, Gregory, and Gerard, furnish the best panegyric on the enlightened views of those under whose direction it was originally planned, and by whose exertions it was so successfully carried on\*.

But it was not solely to ethics, metaphysics, and logic, that Dr Beattie had devoted his time and attention at this period. For it appears by the following letter, that he relaxed his mind from those severer studies, by a perusal of works of imagination, by which he prepared himself for the composition of those admirable essays on poetry, and other subjects of taste, which he afterwards gave to the world.

\* See Appendix, [F.]

## LETTER I.

DR BEATTIE TO DR JOHN OGILVIE\*.

Aberdeen, 20th August, 1759.

“ I had intended to have written a long letter on the occasion of my reading “ Clarissa ;” and I actually had begun one in a very methodical manner ; but happening to read the postscript † afterwards, I was surprised to find the very subject touched upon there, which I had proposed to treat of in my intended letter. I therefore changed my first resolution, judging it unnecessary to trouble you with reading in my words what you find much better expressed in that postscript. I intended to have inquired into the conveniences and disadvantages of Richardson’s manner of writing, compared with that of other novelists ; to have considered the propriety or impropriety of the catastrophe ; and to have indulged what other critical reflections might have occurred upon the arrangement of the narrations, the length of the work, and a few other particulars. But finding this plan executed, as I said before, in the postscript, and executed

\* The Reverend Dr John Ogilvie, minister at Midmar in Aberdeenshire, author of “ *Providence*,” and other poems of very considerable merit, especially his earlier lyric compositions. He also published “ An Enquiry into “ the Causes of the Infidelity and Scepticism of the Times,” a book containing much valuable matter.

† To “ Clarissa,” referred to in the preface of the work, in which several objections are considered by the author.

in a manner very similar to that which I had designed, I shall trouble you at present only with a few miscellaneous observations upon that celebrated novel.

“ The author shows great knowledge of mankind, and of human nature. He possesses an inexhaustible fund of original sentiment, a happy talent at some kinds of description, particularly conversation pieces ; he delineates some characters with masterly and distinguishing strokes ; he seems to be well acquainted with the human heart, and with the particular emotions that arise in it on particular occasions. The fervour wherewith he recommends religion and virtue intimates, that he is truly in earnest, and that his heart goes along with his pen.

“ On reading “ Clarissa,” we immediately discover that its design is more to instruct than to amuse. The author warns the reader of this in his preface, and again repeats it in the postscript. It is for this reason, that they who read more for amusement than instruction will not be so much captivated with “ Clarissa” as with some other of our English novels. I grant there are in the novel before us a great many passages of the most interesting kind, but these passages are few in comparison to the extent of the work. I cannot help thinking that our author is often tedious to a fault. In the first volumes there are, if I mistake not, many needless (and I had almost said nauseating) repetitions. I grant, such letters as fall under this censure are generally characteristical, are often humourous, often instructive, and might possibly please, if we were to read the book a second or third time, when we are acquainted with all the characters, and all the particulars of

the story. But as there are not many readers who can afford leisure to read so long a romance twice or thrice over, I presume proper care ought to have been taken to blend amusement and instruction in such a manner, as that the one might be a heightening and seasoning to the other. When a stop is put to the progress of the story, in order to give the author room to show his talent for humour, or for moralizing, the readers (especially those of the younger sort, for whom principally such books are intended) will be impatient till they disentangle themselves of these digressions, and fall in again with the story. This, I believe, will generally be the case if the narrative be deeply interesting ; and deeply interesting every narrative of this kind ought to be. One of the rules to be observed in the Aristotelean drama, is, that there be no scene in the piece superfluous. I wish the author of “ Clarissa ” had kept some such rule as this in his eye ; that he had disposed all the parts of his work in such a manner, as that the reader, though always impatient for the catastrophe, should never be tempted to pass over any part, but should ever find the story rising upon him, so as that his passion for novelty should be fully gratified all along. For my own part, I was often chagrined at his tediousness, and frequently was obliged to turn to the contents of the volume, to relieve my mind a little from the rack of unsatisfied impatience ; yet I doubt not, if I were now to read “ Clarissa ” a second time, I should find these tedious parts not the least useful. Whoever rails at Mr Richardson’s tediousness should recollect, that his design is more to instruct than to amuse ; and that consequent-

ly his tediousness is a pardonable fault, as the motive to it is so laudable.

“ With respect to the characters in “ Clarissa,” they are, I think, in general, particular and distinct enough. There is something similar in the characters of the three brothers, Harlowes, and at the same time something peculiar in each. The same thing may be observed, upon a comparison of others of the characters that are apparently pretty much alike. The character of Lovelace is wrought up with great art. In the first volume the reader sees something amiable enough in this character, sees what he thinks almost sufficient to engage the affections of Clarissa ; nor does he discover the deep designing ruffian, till the third volume ; and yet so consistent are Lovelace’s designs, even then, with that character which he bears at the beginning, that the reader is not disappointed when he comes to trace out his villainy.

“ It is with some a very strong objection against our author, that he proposes to our imitation, what they call a perfect character in the person of Clarissa. Clarissa’s character is indeed exalted, but it is not *humanly* perfect. And in proposing a character something more than humanly perfect to our imitation, I cannot at present discern any absurdity. For is it not recommended to those who study to excel in any art or science, that they form themselves after the most perfect models, even although it be morally impossible for them ever to attain the perfection of these models ? Does not the celebrated judge of the sublime very strongly recommend this rule, when he proposes for the imitation of

those who would attempt epic poetry and oratory, no less perfect patterns than Homer and Demosthenes ? Nay, (if we may without profanation use this other illustration) does not the scripture enjoin us to imitate the great Original of all perfection ? This rule is founded in nature and reason. If the model be imperfect, the copies must of consequence be more imperfect ; and so liable to error is the human mind, that we are as prone to imitate the faults as the excellencies of what is proposed for an original to us. Now, shall this rule be allowed to every other science, and not to the most important of all sciences, the science of life and manners ? I know the grand objection is, that to give a man or woman a perfect character is out of nature. A character absolutely perfect does not, we acknowledge, belong to man.

“ But what height of excellence even a human soul may arrive at, we cannot ascertain, till we have left no experiment untried. One, who had never seen the tricks of a wire dancer, would be apt to ridicule as fabulous the first accounts he should hear of those astonishing feats, of which long application and unwearied industry make these performers capable. Who can tell, what happy, what glorious effects might be produced, were an equal proportion of industry applied to the regulation of the passions, and the strengthening and improving the reasonable powers ! Let not then the novelist be censured, if his hero or heroine be possessed of a proportion of virtue superior to what we have discovered in our acquaintance with mankind : provided the natural genius inherent in the hero or heroine, assisted

by the improvements of the happiest education, be sufficient to render their virtues at least probable. Nature, we must remember, had endowed Clarissa with a genius of the most exalted kind, and a temperament of soul formed to receive the impressions of virtue. This genius, and this disposition, improved by the culture of a liberal and strictly virtuous education, amid the simplicity of a country life, could not fail to produce an admirable character. Nor do I think this character (all circumstances considered) stretched beyond the limits of humanity. Clarissa's external conduct was indeed unblameable (and I hope, for the honour of mankind, there are many to be found whose external conduct is unblameable), but she often acknowledges her heart was not so. She owns she was conceited and puffed up in her happy days, and not entirely proof against the suggestions of chagrin and despondency in her adversity. If, then, her character be perfect, we must call it (as we before called it) *humanly* perfect.

"On the whole, I think Mr Richardson is, with regard to the manners of his heroine, entirely unworthy of blame.

"You ask, What I think of Richardson's talents for the pathetic? In this respect, I think he has no equals among his own tribe of writers, and not many superiors even among the most celebrated tragedians. I said before, that he seems to be acquainted with the particular emotions that arise in the human heart on particular occasions. Several passages of his work I could point out in proof of this: I shall only at present give one instance, and that is, Clarissa's delirious

letter to Lovelace (vol. v. p. 309.) which no person can read without sensible emotion. The starts of phrenzy, of phrenzy in such a person, under such circumstances, are, I think, hit off in such a manner, as would not have been unworthy of Shakespeare himself. I shall transcribe a few lines from that letter, with which I cannot tell how much I was struck.

“ But good, now, Lovelace, don’t set Mrs Sinclair upon me “ again. I never did her any harm. She so affrights me “ when I see her. Ever since—*When was it? I cannot tell.* “ You can, I suppose.” This (*When was it?*) suggests a great deal to my imagination. It is one of those soul-harrowing expressions which are seldom to be met with but in Shakespeare, and which are infinitely preferable to all the laboured harangues and verbose descriptions of a Dryden. I must add, that the full beauty of that phrase cannot be taken in but by one, who is well acquainted with this part of the story. The descriptions of the arrest, and of Clarissa’s death, are very pathetic: and the author shows, by his account of the infamous Sinclair’s fate, that he has no mean talent at describing scenes of horror. There is something dreadfully striking in the penknife scene, as it is called (vol. vi. p. 60.). But as it is needless to be more particular, I cannot dismiss this criticism, without taking notice, that, however pathetic the account of the lady’s misfortunes may be, *sorrow* will not (I think) be the prevailing passion in one who peruses it. If I mistake not, *indignation* at the infernal villainy of the ruffian, who is the author of these misfortunes, will not a little contribute to steel the heart against the softer impres-

sions of sorrow, at least will render them less penetrating. And yet, perhaps, either of these passions may be prevalent, according to the constitution of the reader.

“ Richardson, I think, merits commendation for his carefully avoiding to hint the least anticipation of the catastrophe, in the first volumes. The reader is left as much in the dark, with respect to events, as the interested persons themselves. This naturally results from the manner of writing which our author has chosen, and is no doubt one of the principal excellencies of his manner, compared with that of other novelists. But this matter is handled in the postscript to the work.

“ I shall have done with my criticism on “ Clarissa.” To point out faults is a disagreeable task ; I choose rather to insist upon beauties. Richardson, upon the whole, is an original writer ; and deserves well of his country, for giving it one of the most *useful* novels in the English language.

“ After allowing this writer so large a share of merit, perhaps it may be thought too trifling to censure his style. It is, indeed, sometimes very expressive. To have raised it above the familiar had been faulty. He has often coined words, which, in a literary correspondence, is allowable. He varies his style with great judgment, and adapts it admirably to the different characters. If I were to find fault with it at all, I would only say, that, from an over-affectation of the familiar, he too often uses the parenthesis ; and as he seldom unites the latter part of the period with the former, by a *recapitulating word* or two, he lays his reader under the

necessity, especially where the parenthesis is long, of reading the sentence once and again, before he can catch the meaning and intent of the whole. I think the parenthesis ought to be used very sparingly; and when an author chooses to use it, he should condescend so far to the weakness of his reader's memory, as to unite the disjoined parts of the period by a few recapitulating words, as I venture to call them, prefixed to the latter clause.

"I was surprised to find, at the end of such a work as "the History of Clarissa," a set of verses so very paltry as those inscribed to the author of "Clarissa." But I believe authors are on such occasions often at a loss, and find themselves obliged to prefer, not the quality of the complimentary verses, but the quality of the friendly rhymers themselves; otherwise I should venture to pronounce Mr Richardson an inadequate judge of poetical merit. Take the following four lines, and tell me if you have ever seen more prosaic doggerel.

"With streaming eyes, too late, the mother blames  
"Her tame submission to the tyrant, James;  
"Even he, the gloomy father, o'er the hearse  
"Laments his rashness, and recalls his curse\*."

\* It is pleasing to compare this criticism of Dr Beattie's, on Richardson's "Clarissa," written when a very young man, in a private letter to a friend, with that which he afterwards gave to the world, at the distance of four and twenty years, in his "Dissertation on Fable and Romance||;" whence it will be seen how accurately he had formed his opinion on the subject, at so early a period of life.

|| Dissert. on Fable and Romance, p. 567.

---

DR BEATTIE, as has been already mentioned, had given early indications of poetical genius. This, however, he had merely employed for the amusement of himself and his friends. He had indeed occasionally sent some verses to the Scots Magazine, published at Edinburgh\*. But his first appearance in print, in his own character, was by the publication, in London, in the year 1760, of a small collection, entitled, "Original Poems and Translations," to which he prefixed his name, and dedicated it to the Earl of Erroll, in testimony of gratitude to that nobleman, to whom he was indebted for his chair in the university†.

\* In the Scots Magazine for the year 1756, p. 391, will be found a poem written by Dr Beattie, on reading the declaration of war, signed "J. B. Kincardineshire, 7th June, 1756." In the same Magazine, for the year 1757, p. 258, there is an epitaph with the following words prefixed, *designed for its author*, which was signed *Moriturns, K—d—esh—e*, evidently Kincardineshire, like the former, which was certainly written by him; as the epitaph in the first edition of his Poems, p. 66. contains nearly the same thought, and the last stanza verbatim. In the Scots Magazine for 1758, p. 482, is the "Ode to Peace," signed *Aberdeen, J. B.* In the Scots Magazine, 1759, p. 154. is the "Elegy on the Death of Mrs Walker," signed *J. B. Aberdeen, Feb. 1759*. In the same year, p. 303. is the "Epitaph for a Messenger," written and published at the particular desire of the person for whom it was intended. It is signed, *Mont. Abd. Ford. June 28. 1759.* The contracted words are for *Montrose, Aberdeen, Fordoun*.

† The contents of this small volume were:

"Ode to Peace.

"Retirement, an Ode.

"Ode to Hope.

This collection was very favourably received, and stamped Dr Beattie with the character of a poet of great and original genius. The public judgment in his favour must be considered, too, as the more valuable, and indeed cannot by any means be suspected of partiality, when it is considered, that the poems were presented to the world without any patronage, and with nothing but their own intrinsic merit to recommend them: for the name of the author had never been so much as heard of in London previous to their publication. The harmony of his numbers, however, the simplicity, yet force and elegance of his diction, the brightness of his fancy, as well as the correct and appropriate sentiments throughout, were of themselves sufficient to command the applause of every competent judge.

Of the pieces in this collection, all are certainly not of

- “ The Triumph of Melancholy.
- “ An Elegy occasioned by the Death of a Lady.
- “ The Hares, a Fable.
- ‡“ Epitaph.
- ‡“ Epitaph on Two Brothers.
- “ Elegy.
- ‡“ Song in imitation of Shakespeare.
- ‡“ Anaereon, Ode 22. translated.
- ‡“ Invocation to Venus from Lucretius, translated.
- ‡“ Horace, Book II. Ode 10. translated.
- ‡“ Horace, Book III. Ode 13. translated.
- ‡“ The Ten Pastorals of Virgil, translated.

Those pieces marked ‡, were never reprinted; and the “Ode to Peace,” as well as the “Triumph of Melancholy,” were omitted out of his later editions.

equal merit. While the odes to “Peace,” to “Hope,” on “Retirement,” breathe the true spirit of lyric poetry, and some of the elegiac poems are highly pathetic and affecting, fable seems to be a species of composition for which he had but little genius. It may therefore probably excite some wonder, that while, in the subsequent editions of his poems, he chose to retain “the Hares,” a poem which seems to possess little other merit than smooth versification and a faultless moral, he should have omitted his beautiful “Ode to Peace,” and the “Triumph of Melancholy.” The concluding dozen lines of the “Hares,” indeed, present a beautiful and glowing picture of “Evening,” and as such are deserving of no ordinary commendation\*.

In this respect, however, Dr Beattie is not the first poet, who has entertained a judgment of his own works, different from that which was held of them by the public. It is known, that Milton preferred the “Paradise Regained” to his divine poem of “Paradise Lost.” Virgil is recorded to have ordered, on his death-bed, that the “Æneid” should be burnt, because he did not think it sufficiently finished for publication; and it is to the disobedience of his executors that we are indebted for the possession of that exquisite performance. Tasso new-modelled and injured his “Gierusalemme Liberata.” And it may reasonably be doubted, from the specimen which Akenside has left of the manner in which

\* The concluding lines of the “Hares” seem to me to possess beauty sufficient to entitle them to preservation. I have therefore ventured to place them in the Appendix, [F.]

he intended to alter his “Pleasures of the Imagination,” whether that beautiful poem would have been improved by the experiment, had he lived to finish it. With all these authorities before me, I trust I shall stand acquitted of any impropriety, if I rescue from oblivion those two most beautiful poems, the “Ode to Peace,” and the “Triumph of Melancholy.” Let those who think differently from me, in this respect, only take the trouble carefully to peruse the stanza III. 1. of the “Ode to Peace,”—

“ Ambition, outside fair! within as foul  
 “ As fiends of fiercest heart below,  
 “ Who ride the hurricanes of fire, that roll  
 “ Their thundering vortex o'er the realms of woe,  
 “ Yon naked waste survey;  
 “ Where late was heard the flute's mellifluous lay;  
 “ Where late the rosy-bosom'd hours  
 “ In loose array danc'd lightly o'er the flow'rs;  
 “ Where late the shepherd told his tender tale;  
 “ And, waken'd by the murmuring breeze of morn,  
 “ The voice of cheerful labour fill'd the dale;  
 “ And dove-eyed Plenty smil'd, and wav'd her liberal horn.”

Or stanza IV. 3. of the same poem,—

“ On Cuba's utmost steep\*,  
 “ Far leaning o'er the deep,

\* This alludes to the discovery of America by the Spaniards under Columbus. Those ravagers are said to have made their first descent on the islands in the Gulph of Florida, of which Cuba is one.—Note of the poet.

“ The goddess’ pensive form was seen,  
 “ Her robe, of nature’s varied green,  
 “ Wav’d on the gale; grief dimm’d her radiant eyes,  
 “ Her bosom heav’d with boding sighs.  
 “ She eyed the main; where gaining on the view,  
 “ Emerging from th’ ethereal blue,  
 “ Midst the dread pomp of war,  
 “ Blaz’d the Iberian streamer from afar:  
 “ She saw; and on resplendent pinions borne,  
 “ Slow wing’d her way sublime, and mingled with the morn.

And then let them say, if they think I have done wrong in preserving this fine poem, by placing it in the appendix\*. For similar reasons, I have also inserted in the appendix, the “Triumph of Melancholy,” wishing that this poem also should not be entirely lost†.

The epitaph, printed at p. 66. of the collection of the year 1760, without any particular address, I have also ventured to place in the appendix; because, from the words prefixed to it in its original form, in the Scots Magazine, which I have already quoted, it seems certainly to have been intended as an epitaph for himself, a circumstance whence it unquestionably derives an additional value.

The beautiful “Epitaph on two Brothers” was written on occasion of a fatal accident which actually took place, when, in crossing the river Southesk, on horseback, in the neighbourhood of Montrose, in the county of Angus, two young men, brothers, of the name of Leitch, were carried down by

\* Vide Appendix, [G.]

† Vide Appendix, [H.]

the stream, and both drowned. Their bodies were afterwards found clasped in each other's arms. In such compositions it was, that Dr Beattie eminently excelled. Yet that piece too he has omitted from the later editions of his poems, but I have ventured to place it also in the appendix\*.

Of this collection of Dr Beattie's poetical pieces, the largest share consisted of poetical translations from the classics, and of these the principal were the "Pastorals of Virgil." Speaking of them, he says in his preface, that "Mr Dryden's translation will be admired as long as the English language is understood, for that fluent and graceful energy of expression, which distinguishes all the writings of that poet. In his compositions," continues Beattie, "even in those which have been censured as inaccurate, we are charmed with

"Thoughts that breathe, and words that burn"

"And if we find any thing blameable, we are inclined to impute it, not to any defect in his own genius or taste, but to the depravity of the age in which it was his misfortune to live.

"The translation of Virgil, published some years ago by the learned and ingenious Mr Joseph Warton," he goes on, "did not come into my hands till long after what is now offered to the public was finished. The perusal of these two masterly versions," he says, "might have effectually discouraged the publication of the following, had he ever

\* Vide Appendix, [I.]

“ intended it as a rival to either of the others. But he dis-  
“ claims that intention, and would wish only to be thought  
“ an humble copier of Virgil. And he hopes that his trans-  
“ lation will be pardoned, if, in a few particular instances,  
“ it be found to have set any of the beauties of the ad-  
“ mired original in a more conspicuous point of view to the  
“ English reader.”

After a declaration so modest on the part of the author, it would not be fair to scrutinize this translation too severely, more especially as it was never republished after the first edition; yet it is no mean praise, that it may be read with satisfaction even after the translation of Dryden, of which Dr Johnson, in his life of that great poet, speaks with such high commendation\*: and whoever shall take the trouble of comparing the translations of Dryden and of Beattie, with the original, will not probably deny, that Beattie comes the nearest to the sense of the author, with, at the same time, no inconsiderable portion of poetical spirit†.

After all, a better translation of Virgil than any we yet have seen, seems to be a work more to be wished for than expected. Dr Beattie himself has said in another place, that “ It is not possible for one who is ignorant of Latin, to have any adequate notion of Virgil. The choice of his words, and the modulation of his numbers, have never been copied with tolerable success in any other tongue‡.

\* Lives of the English Poets, vol. ii. 12mo, p. 283.

† Vide Appendix, [K.]

‡ Essays on the Utility of Classical Learning, p. 758.

In the following letter we have an account of one of those co-incidences in writing, of which it is sometimes difficult to say, whether they happen by accident, or are to be classed under the head of plagiarism.

It seems to me to be by no means improbable, that both the translator of Musæus and Dr Beattie may have written the line in question under an impression on the memory, even unknown to themselves, of the beautiful threnody of David on the deaths of Saul and Jonathan, in which the royal Hebrew bard employs the very same turn of expression\*.

## LETTER II.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 18th August, 1760.

“IN a translation just published of Musæus’s Loves of “Hero and Leander,” I was surprised to find the following line,

“They liv’d united, and united died;

which is exactly the same with one in my epitaph on the two brothers. In order to obviate the imputation commonly applied in such cases, I have subjoined the date to my little piece, which (juxta MS. vetus) appears to be the first of November 1757. Instances of this sameness in ex-

† 2 Kings, ch. i. v. 23.

pression, as well as sentiment, have so often happened, even in my experience, that I have wondered at some of the criterions proposed for the detection of imitations, by the accurate and judicious Mr Hurd \* in his letters to Mr Mason. I remember, in particular, he will not allow Milton the honour of making Death

“ Grin horribly a ghastly smile,”

because Spenceer mentions grinning in some part of his Fairy Queen. That pamphlet of Mr Hurd’s is, notwithstanding, an ingenious performance, and evinces a great compass of classical knowledge both ancient and modern.

“ I have never yet seen the ‘ Fragments of Highland Poetry.’ I see one of these fragments versified in a late Magazine, and to better purpose (a few passages excepted), than I did expect. But does not the spirit of such compositions evaporate, when it is strained through the syllable-squeezing alembic? Did you ever see a version of the Psalms of David in metre, of Job, or the Song of Solomon, that possessed all the pathos, and simplicity, and sublimity of our prose translation? The motley mixture of antique and modish phrases, that must necessarily take place in all such paraphrases, gives a grotesque appearance to the whole, and puts one in mind of Cato arrayed in a full-bottomed periwig.”

\* The present Lord Bishop of Worcester.

---

The following letter contains some strictures on Rousseau's "Eloise," of which he afterwards gave a short character in his "Dissertation on Fable and Romance," p. 570.

## LETTER III.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 24th October, 1761.

"I am just now employed in reading the first volume of the "Nouvelle Eloise." The author seems to possess great knowledge of the human heart: his reflections, in general, are beautiful, original, and just; his sensibility exquisite, and his eloquence wonderfully affecting. But though I grant him these excellencies, I must be pardoned, when I censure either his judgment or his virtue. If he meant to promote the cause of virtue, it was certainly a proof of an egregious failure in his judgment, that he made choice of a fable whose tendency seems directly contrary. Vanbrugh, and Congreve, and Rochester, only inflame the imagination; Rousseau poisons the principles, and misleads the understanding; the former is a momentary evil, the other is permanent. And as a harlot, when she assumes the garb,

the features, and the language of virtue, is much more dangerous than when she speaks her own words, and wears her proper dress ; so I think the “ *Nouvelle Eloise* ” a much more dangerous book than all the ribaldry printed in the reign of Charles the Second.”

---

The following letter, written at the period when Ossian’s poems made their first appearance, shows the accuracy of Dr Beattie’s critical taste and judgment, which could not be swayed from the genuine dictates of truth and nature in poetry, even by the strong torrent of applause with which that singular production was received at that time, by the learned as well as unlearned of this country.

## LETTER IV.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 29th March, 1762.

“ I have now read Fingal ; but I am at a loss to know whether I should give you my opinion of it or not. My humble tribute of praise (were I disposed to praise it) would be lost amidst that universal deluge of approbation poured upon it, both from the critics of London and of Scotland. And were I inclined to censure it, my suffrage would be as

little regarded as the loitering javelin which palsied Priam threw against the heaven-tempered shield of Pyrrhus----*telum imbelli sine ietu.*’ The particular beauties of this wonderful work are irresistibly striking, and I flatter myself that I am as sensible of them as another. But to that part of its merit which exalts it, considered as a whole, above the Iliad or Æneid, and its author above Homer or Virgil, I am insensible. Yet I understand, that of critics not a few aver Ossian to have been a greater genius than either of these poets. Yet a little while, and, I doubt not, the world will be of a different opinion. Homer was as much admired about three months ago—I speak not of the present moment, for Ossian just now is all in all—I say, Homer was lately admired as much as he was three thousand years ago. Will the admiration of our Highland bard be as permanent? And will it be as universal as learning itself?

“ Knowledge of the human heart is a science of the highest dignity. It is recommended not only by its own importance, but also by this, that none but an exalted genius is capable of it. To delineate the objects of the material world requires a fine imagination, but to penetrate into the mental system, and to describe its different objects, with all their distinguishing (though sometimes almost imperceptible) peculiarities, requires an imagination far more extensive and vigorous. It is this kind of imagination which appears so conspicuous in the works of Shakespeare and Homer, and which, in my opinion, raises them above all other poets whatsoever; I mean not only that talent by which they can adapt themselves to the heart of their readers, and excite

whatever affection they please, in which the former plainly stands unrivalled ; I mean also that wonderfully penetrating and plastic faculty, which is capable of representing every species of character, not, as our ordinary poets do, by a high shoulder, a wry mouth, or gigantic stature, but by hitting off, with a delicate hand, the distinguishing feature, and that in such a manner as makes it easily known from all others whatsoever, however similar to a superficial eye. Hotspur and Henry V. are heroes resembling one another, yet very distinct in their characters ; Falstaff, and Pistol, and Bardolph, are buffoons, but each in his own way ; Desdemona and Juliet are not the same ; Bottom, and Dogberry, and the grave-diggers are different characters ; and the same may be said of the most similar of Homer's characters ; each has some mark that makes him essentially different from the rest. But these great masters are not more eminent in distinguishing than in completing their characters. I am a little acquainted with a Cato, a Sempronius, a Tinsel, a Sir Charles Easy, &c. but I am perfectly acquainted with Achilles, Hector, Falstaff, Lear, Pistol, and Quickly ; I know them more thoroughly than any other person of my acquaintance.

“ If this accurate delineation of character be allowed the highest species of poetry (and this, I think, is generally allowed), may I not ask whether Ossian is not extremely defective in the *highest* species of poetry ? It is said, indeed, that this poet lived in an age when mankind, being in a state of almost total barbarism, were incapable of that diversity of character which is found in countries improved by com-

merce and learning, and that therefore he had no materials for a diversity of character. But it is certain that diversities of character are found among the rudest savages ; and it is the poet's business, not to pourtray the characters as they really exist (which is left to the historian), but to represent them such as they *might have* existed. But, to have done, Ossian seems really to have very little knowledge of the human heart ; his chief talent lies in describing inanimate objects, and therefore he belongs (according to my principles), not to the highest, but to an inferior order of poets."

---

It is to be observed, that, in this letter, Dr Beattie does not at all enter into the question respecting the authenticity of the poems of Ossian. He confines his strictures merely to their merit as poetical compositions, such as we have them, of whatsoever period. And he views them solely in comparison with other poets of acknowledged celebrity.

The controversy respecting the authenticity of these poems of "Ossian" is well known. When Macpherson published first his "Fingal," and afterwards his "Temora," he exhibited them as being complete and regular epic poems, of very remote antiquity, which had existed in the Highlands and islands of Scotland, although the parts had been scattered and disjointed, through lapse of time ; which he had searched for, and been so fortunate as to discover ; and which, when thus collected, and brought together into regular order, he had translated and published as a whole. This

story, as told by Macpherson, was at first believed by many, in its full extent, even by men of high character in the literary world. Dr Blair, in particular, was so persuaded of their being completely genuine, as to write a dissertation in proof of their antiquity, and illustrative of their beauties\*. This opinion, he formed partly from the apparent similarity between the poetry thus attributed to Ossian, and that of some detached pieces traditionally preserved in the Highlands, in which the same names were found, as well as from some other points of resemblance; and partly perhaps from a national vanity, arising from the possession of so extraordinary a performance as “Fingal” certainly is, if genuine.

Others, again, insisted, and do still insist, that the whole was an impudent forgery of Macpherson’s own, which, having once produced as the work of the Highland bard, he would not retract, notwithstanding many arguments against their authenticity, drawn from their own internal evidence, as well as from his refusal to comply with the demands repeatedly made upon him to put an end to the controversy, by exhibiting the original manuscript of the poems which he had translated. At the head of this set of critics was Dr Johnson, who, in his tour to the Hebrides, has strenuously maintained their being altogether a forgery.

That there never existed poems exactly in the form in which “Fingal” and “Temora” were published by Macpherson,

\* “A Critical Dissertation on the Poems of Ossian, the son of Fingal. By Hugh Blair, D. D. one of the Ministers of the High Church, and Professor of Rhetoric and Belles Lettres in the University of Edinburgh.”

seems now to be the opinion most generally entertained. But it is still maintained by many, with the strongest appearance of reason, that there certainly were poetical compositions, consisting of songs and ballads and other pieces, existing in the Highlands many years before Macpherson was born, of which sufficient traces are even yet to be found in various parts of that country, some in a more, some in a less perfect form. From these scattered fragments it probably was, that Macpherson, by imitations and additions of his own, wrought his work into a whole, and thus gave it the appearance, in some degree, of a regular epic poem. Nor is it very difficult, perhaps, to conceive how these fragments may have been handed down from father to son, even without the use of writing, among a people who, with scarcely any knowledge of agriculture, commerce, or useful arts, filled up the vacancies of a pastoral life, by the recital of those popular songs and ballads. This is a practice not peculiar to the Highlands of Scotland, but to be found in all nations, who, by their local situation, in the midst of hills and fastnesses, are cut off from any great degree of intercourse with neighbouring countries, farther advanced in the arts of polished life. Nor will it appear so very wonderful, if, in this manner, that poetry may have been preserved, which is believed by many to have existed in the Highlands, when the powers of the memory are considered, and the strength it acquired by the perpetual exercise of listening to the bards, who were an appendage of the state and magnificence of a Highland chieftain.

But Macpherson is dead, so that no farther information

can be obtained from him ; and the researches that are now made must be attended with great difficulty, when the means of enquiry are daily becoming fewer, from the lapse of time, and the gradual disuse of those local manners and customs by which the Highlanders were once distinguished.

The misfortune therefore is, that it seems to be almost impossible to detect the imitations and interpolations which Maepherson has intermixed with what may have been genuine and original of ancient Gaelic poetry, of the reality of which, in some form or other, I cannot help being myself a strong believer\*.

---

In the following letter Dr Beattie gives the first hint of his “Essay on Poetry,” composed that year, but not published till 1776, along with the edition, in quarto, of his “Essay “on Truth.”

In this letter mention also is made, of a poem under the title of the “Grotesquiad,” which I never either saw or heard of. It was undoubtedly of the mock heroic or satyric kind, a species of poetry of which Dr Beattie used to express himself uncommonly fond ; and being, in all likelihood, a *jeu d'esprit* of the moment, he had wisely suppressed it. I find no trace of any such production among his papers. He speaks likewise of his translation of Addison’s “Battle of the “Pigmies and Cranes,” which has since been published.

\* The Highland Society of Edinburgh are at present engaged in an investigation of the authenticity of the “Poems of Ossian,” and from their enquiries, it is expected that considerable light will be thrown on the subject.

## LETTER V.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 28th December, 1762.

\* \* \* \* \* Pray what is like to be the fate of the “Grotesquiad?” It is natural for a father to be concerned about his offspring, though it be spurious. I shall leave it to you to do with that poem as you think proper. I think you said that Pitt had translated the “Pygmies” of Addison.

“ You will perhaps remember, that in March last I wrote a letter to you, containing some strictures on the “Poems of Ossian,” then newly published. The remark which I made on that occasion was, that the poetry of that old bard, however exquisite in its kind, was not the highest in dignity, and that, therefore, its author could have no title to be ranked above Milton, or Homer, or Shakespeare, who have all made a distinguished figure in the highest species of poetry. This was a subject on which I often had occasion to expatiate in conversation, while the rage of extolling the Highland bard continued. It was then that I formed a design of throwing together some thoughts by way of essay on the comparative dignity of the several kinds of poetry; a subject which, so far as I know, has never been treated in a philosophical manner by any critic, ancient or modern. As I applied my thoughts more seriously to this inquiry, I found the plan enlarge itself to a very considerable extent. I have,

however, reduced it to something of form, and find that it will naturally consist of three parts. The first part contains a philosophical inquiry into the nature of poetry in general, considered as an imitation of nature, by means of language. In the second part, I propose to consider the principles which determine the degrees of our approbation in the imitative arts, particularly poetry. In the third part, I intend to consider the several kinds of poetry, with a view to these principles, and to determine their comparative excellence according to the degrees of approbation which they naturally command. The first part, which is finished, made a discourse of an hour and a half, which I read to a philosophical society, composed of some of our literati, who were very well pleased with it, and seemed to think that I had made several new observations, and set some points of criticism in a new light. The discussion of the second and third parts I intend to attempt during the summer vacation."

---

In the summer of 1763, Dr Beattie went, for the first time, to London. Of this journey I am not able to give any account, as it had taken place before my acquaintance with him commenced. It was most probably a journey of curiosity merely; for Beattie was at that time unknown in London, and had scarcely any acquaintance there, except the late Andrew Millar, the bookseller, who had published his poems in the year 1760, of whom I find him complaining

bitterly in some of his letters, for his negligence in not promoting their sale. In one of his letters to Mr Arbuthnot, after his return home, he mentions a gentleman of Scotland, of their mutual acquaintance, who had accompanied him on a visit to Pope's house at Twickenham.

In some of his letters, at this time, he gives an intimation of a poem upon which he was at work, under the title of the “Judgment of Paris,” a classical fable known to every schoolboy. Ancient authors have mentioned it as a poetical or legendary tale; and, in modern times, Congreve has written a masque under that title, and upon the ancient plan. Dr Beattie wished to follow a different course, and thought he could render his “Judgment of Paris” subservient to the cause of virtue, by personifying wisdom, ambition, and pleasure in the characters of his three goddesses. It was published in the spring of 1765\*.

The poem opens with a most beautiful description of the landscape where the scene is laid; and the appearance of the three goddesses, with their characteristic attributes, is described in a vein of the richest imagery, which I have thought it worth while to preserve, by inserting those lines in the appendix. But it will probably be thought, that the

\* Of the plan and intended mode of execution of this poem, he gives an account in two letters to Mr Arbuthnot, which I have thought it right to preserve, by inserting them in the appendix. For although the poem was never republished after the edition of the year 1766, copies of it are still preserved in many libraries, and it is but justice to Dr Beattie, that the public; should know what his original design was in writing the poem. Appendix, [L.]

poet's personification of virtues, under the semblance of those celestial personages, is rather too metaphysical, and is scarcely compensated by the beauties of the poetry. This, indeed, seems to have been pretty much the decision of the public, for the "Judgment of Paris" never was a popular poem. It was re-published in the edition of Beattie's poems in the year 1766. But he has himself omitted it in all his subsequent editions.

## LETTER VI.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 12th December, 1763.

" Since you left us, I have been reading Tasso's " Jerusalem," in the translation lately published by Hoole. I was not a little anxious to peruse a poem which is so famous over all Europe, and has so often been mentioned as a rival to the " Iliad," " Æneid," and " Paradise Lost." It is certainly a noble work; and though it seems to me to be inferior to the three poems just mentioned, yet I cannot help thinking it in the rank next to these. As for the other modern attempts at the " Epopee," the " Henriade" of Voltaire, the " Epigoniad" of Wilkie, the " Leonidas" of Glover, not to mention the " Arthur" of Blackmore, they are not to be compared with it. Tasso possesses an exuberant and su-

blime imagination, though in exuberance it seems, in my opinion, inferior to our Spencer, and in sublimity inferior to Milton. Were I to compare Milton's genius with Tasso's, I would say, that the sublime of the latter is flashy and fluctuating, while that of the former diffuses an uniform, steady, and vigorous blaze: Milton is more majestic, Tasso more dazzling. Dryden, it seems, was of opinion, that the “*Jerusalem Delivered*” was the only poem of modern times that deserved the name of *epic*; but it is certain that criticism was not this writer's talent; and I think it is evident, from some passages of his works, that he either did not, or would not, understand the “*Paradise Lost*.” Tasso borrows his plot and principal characters from Homer, but his manner resembles Virgil's. He is certainly much obliged to Virgil, and scruples not to imitate, nor to translate him on many occasions. In the *pathetic* he is far inferior both to Homer, to Virgil, and to Milton. His characters, though different, are not always distinct, and want those masterly and distinguishing strokes which the genius of Homer and Shakespeare, and of them only, knows how to delineate. Tasso excels in describing pleasurable scenes, and seems peculiarly fond of such as have a reference to the passion of love. Yet, in characterising this passion, he is far inferior, not only to Milton, but also to Virgil, whose *fourth book* he has been at great pains to imitate. The translation is smooth and flowing; but in dignity, and variety of numbers, is often defective, and often labours under a feebleness and prolixity of

phrase, evidently proceeding either from want of skill, or from want of leisure in the versifier."

---

In the month of November 1764 Churchill died; a writer who made no little noise in his day, not only from his having assumed the character of an open and professed satirist, but from his possessing no inconsiderable strength of thought, with a vigorous, though slovenly, energy of expression, which, notwithstanding all his profaneness, faction, calumny, and ribaldry, still preserves, in a certain degree, his reputation as a poet. As Churchill, at the time of his death, was extremely unpopular in Scotland, not only on account of some of his own poetical productions, but of his connexion with Wilkes, who, at that time, was publishing the "North Briton," a periodical paper, peculiarly levelled against Scotland, it was proposed to Dr Beattie, that he should write some verses on the death of Churchill, a task which he not unwillingly undertook.

The "Verses on the death of Churchill" appeared soon after without the author's name, and had a rapid sale. Of this poem Dr Beattie himself appears, by his letters written at the time, to have been exceedingly fond; and they who yet remember the violence of the political contests of those days, with what intemperate zeal Churchill prostituted his poetical talents in the support of the plans and pursuits of the seditious demagogues, who, under the

banners of Wilkes, set all decency, good order, and good government at defiance, will not wonder that Dr Beattie, whose principles and opinions were the very reverse of theirs, should feel his indignation roused by the popular applause with which he saw Churchill distinguished while he lived, and heard of the honours which were said to be preparing for his memory when dead, by the proposal of erecting a monument to him in Westminster Abbey. The lines are, therefore, marked with more than ordinary asperity, though perhaps not more than the occasion warranted. The allusion, indeed, in the conclusion of the poem, was deservedly found fault with. In the edition of Dr Beattie's poems, published the year following, he omitted the name of "Churchill," and prefaced the verses with an address in prose, in which he vindicates the keenness of his satire. In the subsequent editions of his poetical works\*, he omitted the lines altogether.

In the autumn of the year 1765, Mr Gray, whose "Elegy" "in a Country Church-yard," and noble lyric compositions, have raised his name to the first rank of British poets, came to Scotland on a visit to the late earl of Strathmore. Dr Beattie, who was an enthusiastic admirer of Gray, as soon as he heard of his arrival, addressed to him the following letter. This procured to Dr Beattie an invitation to Glammis castle, which led to a friendship and correspondence between these two eminent poets and amiable men,

\* Vide Appendix [M.]

which continued, without interruption, till the death of Mr Gray, on the 31st July, 1771.

## LETTER VII.

DR BEATTIE TO MR GRAY.

Marischal College of Aberdeen, 30th August, 1765.

“ If I thought it necessary to offer an apology for venturing to address you in this abrupt manner, I should be very much at a loss how to begin. I might plead my admiration of your genius, and my attachment to your character ; but who is he, that could not, with truth, urge the same excuse for intruding upon your retirement ? I might plead my earnest desire to be personally acquainted with a man whom I have so long and so passionately admired in his writings ; but thousands, of greater consequence than I, are ambitious of the same honour. I, indeed, must either flatter myself that no apology is necessary, or otherwise, I must despair of obtaining what has long been the object of my most ardent wishes ; I must for ever forfeit all hopes of seeing you, and conversing with you.

“ It was yesterday I received the agreeable news of your being in Scotland, and of your intending to visit some parts of it. Will you permit us to hope, that we shall have an opportunity, at Aberdeen, of thanking you in person, for the honour you have done to Britain, and to the poetic art, by

your inestimable compositions, and of offering you all that we have that deserves your acceptance, namely, hearts full of esteem, respect, and affection ? If you cannot come so far northward, let me at least be acquainted with the place of your residence, and permitted to wait on you. Forgive, sir, this request ; forgive me if I urge it with earnestness, for, indeed, it concerns me nearly ; and do me the justice to believe, that I am, with the most sincere attachment, and most respectful esteem, &c. &c. &c.

“ P. S. Dr Carlisle of Musselburgh, and Dr Wight of Glasgow, acquainted me of your being in Scotland. It was from them I learned that my name was not wholly unknown to you.”

---

It was in the course of this year, 1765, that my acquaintance with Dr Beattie began. We first met at the house of our mutual friend, Mr Arbuthnot, in Edinburgh ; and having occasion to pass some time that autumn in Aberdeenshire, I renewed my intercourse with him there. As those with whom he chiefly associated at Aberdeen were my most intimate friends, we were much together ; and that friendship and correspondence took place between us, which I regarded, not only as my pride, but as a source of the purest pleasure ; and I may fairly add, that if I am not a better man for the correspondence and instructive

conversation of Dr Beattie, great will be my condemnation at my last account.

From that correspondence, therefore, which continued to the end of his days, when the decay of his faculties would not permit him to carry it on any longer, I am now enabled to begin to elucidate still farther his writings and his character.

But I am not without my apprehensions here, that I may be charged with no small degree of vanity for publishing to the world those warm expressions of esteem, affection, and gratitude towards me, which occur in several of the letters addressed to me by Dr Beattie. And I own I *do* feel some little pride (an honest pride, I hope) in preserving and recording *some* testimonies of that favourable opinion which such a man as Dr Beattie was pleased to entertain of me. I can, however, at the same time assure the reader (as some apology for myself), that I have suppressed much stronger passages of that nature, and a much larger number of them, than I have allowed myself to retain.

## LETTER VIII.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 7th December, 1765.

“ The receipt of your very obliging letter ought to have been sooner acknowledged. I should abhor myself had my delay been owing to indolence: possessed as I am with a

most grateful sense of your favours, with the highest regard for your friendship, and the most zealous attachment to your character: my delay was indeed owing to another cause.

“ I have been employed for some time past in writing a kind of poetical epistle to Mr Blacklock, in return for a present which he was so kind as make me of his works, accompanied with a very handsome copy of verses: and I had intended to send under the same cover my letter to you, and my verses to Mr Blacklock. The verses are indeed finished; but as there are some passages in them which seem to need correction, I must, for some time, let them lie by me; for I have found by experience, that I am a much more impartial judge of such of my works as I have almost quite forgotten, than of such as are fresh in my memory. The epistle, when ready, will be sent to Dr Gregory’s care, and he will show it to you and to Mr Arbuthnot, as soon as it comes to hand.

“ I hope you will pardon me, if I cannot return such an answer to your letter as it deserves. I want words to express how much I value your friendship. Allow me to assure you, that I am not one of the ungrateful, nor (if good intentions can confer any merit on a character) one of the undeserving. The friendship of the good is the object of my highest ambition: if I cannot lay claim to it, I shall at least approve myself not entirely unworthy of it. Let me be tried by my conduct, and if I shall ever give a good man reason to be ashamed of owning me for his friend, then let my name be despised to the latest posterity.

“ I intend, if possible, to publish this winter a new edition

of all my original pieces of poetry. I wrote to Mr Arbuthnot some time ago, to treat with a bookseller, but have received no answer, which disappoints me a good deal, as the season is fast advancing, and as it will soon be too late to apply to another, in case the person to whom he promised to apply should decline my offer. Pray, will you advise me to insert the verses on Churchill in the collection? I do not think them the worst part of my works, and therefore should be sorry to lose them altogether. My scheme, at present, is to strike out the name of Churchill, and insert a fictitious one. But in this I would wish to be directed by my friends.

“ I am sorry you did not see Mr Gray on his return; you would have been much pleased with him. Setting aside his merit as a poet, which, however, in my opinion, is greater than any of his contemporaries can boast, in this or in any other nation, I found him possessed of the most exact taste, the soundest judgment, and the most extensive learning. He is happy in a singular facility of expression. His conversation abounds in original observations, delivered with no appearance of sententious formality, and seeming to arise spontaneously without study or premeditation. I passed two very agreeable days with him at Glammis, and found him as easy in his manners, and as communicative and frank, as I could have wished.”

---

The following letter, from Dr Beattie to Dr Blacklock\*, is the first, I find, of their correspondence, and does equal honour to his head and to his heart.

## LETTER IX.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 15th January, 1766.

“ I cannot express how agreeably I was flattered by the present you were pleased to make me of your works, and by the elegant verses which accompanied it. The acquaintance of good men has always appeared to me almost the only temporal object worthy of my ambition; and I can, with great sincerity, declare, that the consciousness of having attained your friendship, yields me much higher pleasure than any compliments that can be paid to my poor merit. Your genius and character I have long known and admired; and although remoteness of place and diversity of employment had almost extinguished my hopes of becoming personally acquainted with you, I still flattered myself, that, in some way or other, I should find an opportunity of letting you know how highly I esteem and love you. This opportunity I have found at last, and it is with the utmost pleasure that I avail myself of it.

\* For some account of Dr Blacklock, see Appendix, [N.]

“ On receiving your valuable present, I resolved to attempt an answer in verse ; but, by reason of many unavoidable interruptions from business, from bad health, and from studies of a most unpoetical nature, it advanced more slowly than I could have wished. I found means, however, to bring it to a conclusion two months ago, and sent it in a cover addressed to Dr Gregory. I heard, some days ago, that it had come safely to hand, and that you was pleased to give it a favourable reception. You will easily perceive, by its miscellaneousness, that the composition of it must have been interrupted with frequent and long intervals ; yet I have attempted to give it a kind of unity, and I hope, upon the whole, it is not more incoherent than a poetical epistle may be allowed to be. There is, perhaps, more asperity in it than you can approve ; there is, indeed, more than I will undertake to excuse ; but when one dips into certain subjects, it is perhaps difficult to preserve that meekness of expression, and tame acquiescence of sentiment, which, in the ordinary intercourse of mankind, is, for the most part, so agreeable. But whatever you may think of particular expressions, you will not blame the general design ; the thoughts, I trust, are such as become an honest man, who is more ambitious of approving himself to his own conscience than to the world. Let the sincerity of the writer be also pleaded in favour of the essay ; for though written in rhyme, it is a faithful transcript of the real sentiments of his heart. Indeed, I have always thought it a piece of contemptible affectation in an author to assume, in his writings, a character

which is none of his own. If a man's sentiments be bad, he ought to conceal them altogether; but, if good, I see no reason why he should be ashamed of them. However, as a very general prejudice prevails against the sincerity of poetical protestations, I could not rest till I had assured you, in plain prose, that I set a very high value upon your friendship, and will ever account it my honour to act such a part as may merit the continuance of it.

"That you may long live an honour to your country, a blessing to your family, and the delight of your acquaintance, is my earnest prayer."

## LETTER X.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 30th January, 1766.

"Your zeal in promoting my interest demands my warmest acknowledgements; yet, for want of adequate expressions, I scarce know in what manner to pay them. I must therefore leave you to guess at my gratitude, by the emotions which would arise in your own heart, on receiving a very important favour from a person of whom you had merited nothing, and to whom you could make no just return.

"I suppose you have seen my letter to Dr Blacklock. I hope, in due time, to be acquainted with your sentiments concerning it. I know not whether I have gained my point

or not : but in composing that letter I was more studious of simplicity of diction than in any other of my pieces. I am not, indeed, in this respect, so very scrupulous as some critics of these times. I see no harm in using an expressive epithet, when, without the use of such an epithet, one cannot do justice to his idea. Even a compounded epithet, provided it be suitable to the genius of our language, and authenticated by some good writer, may often, in my opinion, produce a good effect. My notion of simplicity discards every thing from style which is affected, superfluous, indefinite, or obscure ; but admits every grace, which, without encumbering a sentiment, does really embellish and enforce it. I am no friend to those prettinesses of modern style, which one may call the pompous earings, and flounces of the muses, which, with some writers, are so highly in vogue at present ; they may, by their glare and fluttering, take off the eye from imperfections ; but I am convinced they disguise and disfigure the charms of genuine beauty.

“ I have of late been much engaged in metaphysics ; at least I have been labouring with all my might to overturn that visionary science. I am a member of a club in this town, who style themselves the Philosophical Society. We have meetings every fortnight, and deliver discourses in our turn. I hope you will not think the worse of this Society, when I tell you, that to it the world is indebted for “ A comparative view of the Faculties of Man,” and an “ Enquiry into Human Nature, on the principles of Common Sense.” Criticism is the field in which I have hitherto (chiefly at

least) chosen to expatriate ; but an accidental question lately furnished me with an hint, which I made the subject of a two hours discourse at our last meeting. I have for some time wished for an opportunity of publishing something relating to the business of my own profession, and I think I have now found an opportunity ; for the doctrine of my last discourse seems to be of importance, and I have already finished two-thirds of my plan. My doctrine is this : that as we know nothing of the eternal relations of things, *that* to us *is* and must be *truth*, which we feel that we must believe ; and *that* to us is falsehood, which we feel that we must disbelieve. I have shown that all genuine reasoning does ultimately terminate in certain principles, which it is impossible to disbelieve, and as impossible to prove : that therefore the ultimate standard of truth to us is common sense, or that instinctive conviction into which all true reasoning does resolve itself : that therefore what contradicts common sense is in itself absurd, however subtle the arguments which support it : for such is the ambiguity and insufficiency of language, that it is easy to argue on either side of any question with acuteness sufficient to confound one who is not expert in the art of reasoning. My principles, in the main, are not essentially different from Dr Reid's ; but they seem to offer a more compendious method of destroying scepticism. I intend to show (and have already in part shown), that all sophistical reasoning is marked with certain characters which distinguish it from true investigation : and thus I flatter myself I shall be able to discover a method of detecting sophis-

try, even when one is not able to give a logical confutation of its arguments. I intend farther to enquire into the nature of that modification of intellect which qualifies a man for being a sceptic ; and I think I am able to prove that it is not genius, but the want of it. However, it will be summer before I can finish my project. I own it is not without indignation, that I see sceptics and their writings (which are the bane not only of science, but also of virtue) so much in vogue in the present age.”

---

In the summer of 1766, a new edition of Dr Beattie’s Poems was published in London. In this edition, all his poetical translations were omitted ; and of the pieces formerly published only the following were retained—

- “ The Ode to Peace.
- “ Retirement, an Ode.
- “ Ode to Hope.
- “ The Triumph of Melancholy.
- “ Elegy occasioned by the Death of a Lady.
- “ The Hares, a Fable.”

On some of these earlier pieces he had made considerable improvements ; and he had added,

- “ The Judgment of Paris,”

which had been printed as a pamphlet ; also,

- “ Verses, on the report of a Monument to be erected in  
“ Westminster Abbey, to the Memory of a late Author.”

These were the verses on the death of Churchill, which had

also been published separately. From this poem he had withdrawn Churchill's name, and substituted that of "Bufo," and had prefaced it with an apologetical letter.

"The Wolf and the Shepherds, a Fable;" in praise of which much cannot be said; for it has been already remarked, that "Fable" was by no means a species of composition in which Dr Beattie excelled.

"An Epistle to the Reverend Mr (afterwards Dr) Thomas Blacklock." This is a most excellent performance. While at the same time it pays many just and striking compliments to Dr Blacklock, it may be considered as of the nature of an ethic epistle, breathing a noble spirit and freedom of sentiment, with great richness of poetry and harmony of versification.

The last piece of the collection is "The Battle of the Pigmies and the Cranes;" a translation from Addison's "Pygmaeo-gerano-machia," which certainly is at least equal to, if it does not surpass, the original. Of this piece, he was himself more than usually fond. "It is written," says he, in a letter to a friend, "in Ovid's manner. I have affected a greater solemnity of style and versification, and have bestowed a few heightening touches on all the images."

Of these additional pieces, "The Judgment of Paris," "The Lines on Churchill," "The Wolf and the Shepherds," and "The Epistle to Blacklock," have been omitted in the subsequent editions of Dr Beattie's Poems. With the three first, we may easily dispense; but we regret, with reason, I think, the loss of the "Epistle to Dr Blacklock."

This republication was received by the public equally well with the former.

## LETTER XI.

DR JOHN GREGORY\* TO DR BEATTIE.

Edinburgh, 1st January, 1766.

“ Mr Gray got the books. He spoke of you in terms of very high esteem. I think him an excellent critic, and I am persuaded you found him so. But though I think he could give you an excellent advice in what relates to that intrinsic merit of your compositions, which will be regarded by real judges, of which there is not one in a thousand who read them ; yet I would not depend much on his judgment of that sort of merit which makes a poet popular among the bulk of readers. It is a sentiment that very universally prevails, that poetry is a light kind of reading, which one takes up only for a little amusement, and that therefore it should be so perspicuous as not to require a second reading. This sentiment would bear hard on some of your best things ; and on all Gray’s, except his “ Churchyard Elegy,” which he told me, with a good deal of acrimony, owed its popularity entirely to the subject, and that the public would have received it as well if it had been written in prose. Dr Blair

\* For some account of Dr Gregory, see p. 34.

thinks your verses on Churchill the best you ever made. I do not quite agree with him there, though I think it one of the best and most spirited satires that was ever written, but we all agree that two or three lines should be altered.

“ What I earnestly wish is to have you employ your genius on some subject that will be generally interesting, and which can alone procure you that universal fame which you deserve, and will likewise procure you a more solid reward of your labours.”

## LETTER XII.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 18th September, 1766.

“ You flatter me very agreeably, by wishing me to engage in a translation of Tasso’s “ Jerusalem.” If I had all the other accomplishments necessary to fit me for such an undertaking, (which is by no means the case) I have not as yet acquired a sufficient knowledge of the Italian language, although I understand it tolerably well. My proficiency would have been much more considerable, if my health had allowed me to study; but I have been obliged to estrange myself from books for some months past. I intend to persist in my resolution of acquiring that language, for I am wonderfully delighted with the Italian poetry. It does not seem to abound much in those strokes of fancy that raise admiration

and astonishment, in which I think the English very much superior ; but it possesses all the milder graces in an eminent degree ; in simplicity, harmony, delicacy, and tenderness, it is altogether without a rival. I cannot well account for that neglect of the Italian literature, which, for about a century past, has been fashionable among us. I believe Mr Addison may have been instrumental in introducing, or, at least, in vindicating it ; though I am inclined to think, that he took, upon trust, from Boileau, that censure which he past upon the Italian poets, and which has been current among the critics ever since the days of the “ Spectator\*.”

“ A good translation of Tasso would be a very valuable accession to English literature ; but it would be a most difficult undertaking, on account of the genius of our language, which, though in the highest degree copious, expressive, and sonorous, is not to be compared with the Italian in delicacy, sweetness, and simplicity of composition ; and these are qualities so characteristical of Tasso, that a translator would do the highest injustice to his author, who should fail in trans-fusing them into his version. Besides, a work of such a nature must not only be laborious, but expensive ; so that a prudent person would not choose to engage in it without some hope, not only of being indemnified, but even rewarded ; and such à hope it would be madness in me to entertain. Yet, to show that I am not averse from the work (for luckily

\* It will be remembered, that this observation was made by Dr Beattie very nearly forty years ago. Since that period Italian literature has been much more cultivated in Britain, than it was at his first acquaintance with it.

for poor bards, poetry is sometimes its own reward, and is at any time amply rewarded, when it gratifies the desire of a friend), I design, as soon as I have leisure, and sufficient skill in the language, to try my hand at a short specimen. In the mean time, I flatter myself, you will not think the worse of me for not making a thousand protestations of my insufficiency, and as many acknowledgements of my gratitude, for the honour you do me in supposing me capable of such a work. The truth is, I have so much to say on this subject, that if I were only to begin, I should never have done. Your friendship, and your good opinion, which I shall ever account it my honour to cultivate, I do indeed value more than I can express.

“ Your neglect of the modern philosophical sceptics, who have too much engaged the attention of these times, does equal honour to your understanding and to your heart. To suppose that every thing may be made matter of dispute, is an exceeding false principle, subversive of all true science, and prejudicial to the happiness of mankind. To confute without convincing is a common case, and indeed a very easy matter: in all conviction (at least in all moral and religious conviction), the heart is engaged, as well as the understanding; and the understanding may be satisfied, or at least confounded, with a doctrine, from which the heart recoils with the strongest aversion. This is not the language of a logician; but this, I hope, is the language of an honest man, who considers all science as frivolous, which does not make men wiser and better; and to puzzle with words, without

producing conviction (which is all that our metaphysical sceptics have been able to do), can never promote either the wisdom or the virtue of mankind. It is strange that men should so often forget, that “Happiness is our being’s end “and aim.” Happiness is desirable for its own sake: truth is desirable only as a mean of producing happiness: for, who would not prefer an agreeable delusion to a melancholy truth? What then is the use of that philosophy, which aims to inculcate truth at the expence of happiness, by introducing doubt and disbelief in the place of confidence and hope? Surely the promoters of all such philosophy are either the enemies of mankind, or the dupes of their own most egregious folly. I mean not to make any concessions in favour of metaphysical truth: genuine truth and genuine happiness were never inconsistent: but metaphysical truth (such as we find in our sceptical systems) is not genuine, for it is perpetually changing; and no wonder, since it depends not on the common sense of mankind (which is always the same), but varies, according as the talents and inclinations of different authors are different. The doctrines of metaphysical scepticism are either true or false: if false, we have little to do with them; if true, they prove the fallacy of the human faculties, and therefore prove too much; for it follows, as an undeniably consequence, that all human doctrines whatsoever (themselves not excepted) are fallacious, and consequently, pernicious, insignificant, and vain.

## LETTER XIII.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 22d September, 1766.

“ I am not a little flattered by your friendly and spirited vindication of the poem on *Bufo*\*. Among the invidious and malicious I have got a few enemies on account of that performance; among the candid and generous, not one. This, joined to the approbation of my own conscience, is entirely sufficient to make me easy on that head. I have not yet heard whether my little work has been approved or condemned in England. I have not even heard whether it has been published or not. However, the days of romantic hope are now happily over with me, as well as the desire of public applause; a desire of which I never had any title to expect the gratification, and which, though I had been able to gratify it, would not have contributed a single mite to my happiness. Yet I am thankful to providence for having endued me with an inclination to poetry; for, though I have never been supremely blest in my own muse, I have certainly been gratified, in the most exquisite degree, by the productions of others.

“ Those pieces of mine from which I have received the highest entertainment, are such as are altogether improper for publication, being written in a sort of burlesque humour,

\* “ Verses on the Report of a Monument to be erected in Westminster Abbey, to the Memory of a late Author.” See p. 81.

for the amusement of some particular friend, or for some select company ; of these I have a pretty large collection ; and, though I should be ashamed to be publicly known as the author of many of them, I cannot help entertaining a certain partiality towards them, arising, perhaps, from this circumstance in their favour, that the pleasure they have yielded me has been altogether sincere, unmixed with that chagrin which never fails to attend an unfortunate publication.

“ Not long ago I began a poem in the style and stanza of Spenser, in which I propose to give full scope to my inclination, and be either droll or pathetic, descriptive or sentimental, tender or satirical, as the humour strikes me ; for, if I mistake not, the manner which I have adopted, admits equally of all these kinds of composition. I have written one hundred and fifty lines, and am surprised to find the structure of that complicated stanza so little troublesome. I was always fond of it, for I think it the most harmonious that ever was contrived. It admits of more variety of pauses than either the couplet or the alternate rhyme ; and it concludes with a pomp and majesty of sound, which, to my ear, is wonderfully delightful. It seems also very well adapted to the genius of our language, which, from its irregularity of inflexion and number of monosyllables, abounds in diversified terminations, and consequently renders our poetry susceptible of an endless variety of legitimate rhymes. But I am so far from intending this performance for the press, that I am morally certain it never will be finished. I shall add a stanza now and then, when I am at leisure, and when I

have no humour for any other amusement: but I am resolved to write no more poetry with a view to publication, till I see some dawning of a poetical taste among the generality of readers, of which, however, there is not at present any thing like an appearance.

“ My employment, and indeed my inclination, leads me rather to prose composition; and in this way I have much to do. The doctrines commonly comprehended under the name of moral philosophy are at present over-run with metaphysics, a luxuriant and tenacious weed, which seldom fails to choke and extirpate the wholesome plants, which it was perhaps intended to support and shelter. To this literary weed I have an insuperable aversion, which becomes stronger and stronger, in proportion as I grow more and more acquainted with its nature, and qualities, and fruits. It is very agreeable to the paradoxical and licentious spirit of the age; but I am thoroughly convinced that it is fatal to true science, an enemy to the fine arts, destructive of genuine sentiment, and prejudicial to the virtue and happiness of mankind. There is a little ode of yours on the refinements of metaphysical philosophy, which I often read with peculiar satisfaction, and with high approbation of your spirit and sentiments.

“ You, who would be truly wise,  
“ To Nature’s light unveil your eyes,  
“ Her gentle call obey:  
“ She leads by no false wandering glare,  
“ No voice ambiguous strikes your ear,  
“ To bid you vainly stray.

“ Not in the gloomy cell recluse,  
“ For noble deeds, or generous views,  
“ She bids us watch the night:  
“ Fair virtue shines to all display'd,  
“ Nor asks the tardy schoolman's aid,  
“ To teach us what is right.  
“ Pleasure and pain she sets in view,  
“ And which to shun, and which pursue,  
“ Instructs her pupil's heart.  
“ Then, letter'd pride! say, what thy gain,  
“ To mask with so much fruitless pain  
“ Thy ignorance with art?”

---

Of the following letter, there is so much pleasant humour in the first part, so very unlike the admirable piece of criticism in the second, that the reader, I think, will thank me for thus exhibiting to him the versatility of Dr Beattie's powers of genius, which could pass at once from the most playful to the gravest style of epistolary correspondence.

Mr Boyd, to whom the letter is addressed, was the second son of the unfortunate Earl of Kilmarnock \*, and brother of the Earl of Erroll. Although he had not attached himself to any learned profession, he had received a literary education, and having resided long in France, he possessed a familiar acquaintance with the best writers of both countries. He was master too of no inconsiderable portion of humour,

\* Vide Appendix, [C.]

and had some turn for making verses ; qualities which had the natural effect of producing a friendship and correspondence between him and Dr Beattie, that lasted till Mr Boyd's death at Edinburgh, 3d August, 1782.

## LETTER XIV.

DR BEATTIE TO THE HONOURABLE CHARLES BOYD.

Aberdeen, 16th November, 1766.

“ Of all the chagrins with which my present infirm state of health is attended, none afflicts me more than my inability to perform the duties of friendship. The offer which you were generously pleased to make me of your correspondence, flatters me extremely ; but, alas ! I have not as yet been able to avail myself of it. While the good weather continued, I strolled about the country, and made many strenuous attempts to run away from this odious giddiness ; but the more I struggled, the more closely it seemed to stick by me. About a fortnight ago the hurry of my winter business began ; and at the same time my malady recurred with more violence than ever, rendering me at once incapable of reading, writing, and thinking. Luckily I am now a little better, so as to be able to read a page, and write a sentence or two, without stopping ; which, I assure you, is a very great matter. My hopes and my spirits begin to revive once more. I flatter myself I shall soon get

rid of this infirmity ; nay, that I shall ere long be in the way of becoming a *great man*. For have I not headachs, like Pope ? vertigo, like Swift ? grey hairs, like Homer ? Do I not wear large shoes, (for fear of corns) like Virgil ? and sometimes complain of sore eyes, (though not of *lippitude*) like Horace ? Am I not at this present writing invested with a garment, not less ragged than that of Socrates ? Like Joseph the patriarch, I am a mighty dreamer of dreams ; like Nimrod the hunter, I am an eminent builder of castles (in the air). I procrastinate, like Julius Caesar ; and very lately, in imitation of Don Quixotte, I rode a horse, lean, old, and lazy, like Rosinante. Sometimes, like Cicero, I write bad verses ; and sometimes bad prose, like Virgil. This last instance I have on the authority of Seneca. I am of small stature, like Alexander the Great ; I am somewhat inclinable to fatness, like Dr Arbuthnot and Aristotle ; and I drink brandy and water, like Mr Boyd. I might compare myself, in relation to many other infirmities, to many other *great men* ; but if fortune is not influenced in my favour by the particulars already enumerated, I shall despair of ever recommending myself to her good graces. I once had some thought of soliciting her patronage on the score of my resembling great men in their good qualities ; but I had so little to say on that subject, that I could not for my life furnish matter for one well-rounded period : and you know a short ill-turned speech is very improper to be used in an address to a female deity.

“ Do not you think there is a sort of antipathy between

philosophical and poetical genius ? I question, whether any one person was ever eminent for both. Lucretius lays aside the poet when he assumes the philosopher, and the philosopher when he assumes the poet : In the one character he is truly excellent, in the other he is absolutely nonsensical. Hobbes was a tolerable metaphysician, but his poetry is the worst that ever was. Pope's "Essay on Man" is the finest philosophical poem in the world ; but it seems to me to do more honour to the imagination than to the understanding of its author : I mean, its sentiments are noble and affecting, its images and allusions apposite, beautiful, and new : its wit transcendently excellent ; but the scientific part of it is very exceptionable. Whatever Pope borrows from Leibnitz, like most other metaphysical theories, is frivolous and unsatisfying : what Pope gives us of his own is energetic, irresistible, and divine. The incompatibility of philosophical and poetical genius is, I think, no unaccountable thing. Poetry exhibits the general qualities of a species ; philosophy the particular qualities of individuals. *This* forms its conclusions from a painful and minute examination of single instances : *that* decides instantaneously, either from its own instinctive sagacity, or from a singular and unaccountable penetration, which at one glance sees all the instances which the philosopher must leisurely and progressively scrutinize, one by one. This persuades you gradually, and by detail ; the other overpowers you in an instant by a single effort. Observe the effect of argumentation in poetry ; we have too many instances of it in Milton : it transforms the noblest

thoughts into drawling inferences, and the most beautiful language into prose : it checks the tide of passion, by giving the mind a different employment in the comparison of ideas. A little philosophical acquaintance with the most beautiful parts of nature, both in the material and immaterial system, is of use to a poet, and gives grace and solidity to poetry ; as may be seen in the “ Georgies,” “ the Seasons,” and “ the Pleasures of Imagination :” but this acquaintance, if it is any thing more than superficial, will do a poet rather harm than good : and will give his mind that turn for minute observation, which enfeebles the fancy by restraining it, and counteracts the native energy of judgment by rendering it fearful and suspicious.”

## LETTER XV.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 8th January, 1767.

“ I thank you for your excellent desription of Mrs Montague \* ; I have heard much of that lady, and I admire her as an honour to her sex and to human nature. I am very happy to hear, that, from the favourable representations of

\* This alludes to a letter which I had written to him, giving an account of a visit which Mrs Montague had paid to the late Dr Gregory in Edinburgh, in the autumn of 1766, and to which this letter of Dr Beattie’s is in answer. He was not then personally known to Mrs Montague.

my friends, she has done me the honour to think of me with approbation. I cannot flatter myself with the hope of ever having it in my power to let her know how much I esteem her; but I shall rejoice in the remembrance of having been in some little degree esteemed by her.

“The favourable reception you gave to my little poem\*, demands my acknowledgments. I aimed at simplicity in the expression, and something like uncommonness in the thought; and I own I am not ill pleased with it upon the whole; though I am sensible it does not answer the purpose for which I made it. I wrote it at the desire of a young lady of this country, who has a taste both for poetry and music, and wanted me to make words for a Scots tune called “Pentland hills,” of which she is very fond. The verses correspond well enough with the measure and subject of the tune, but are extremely unsuitable for the purpose of a song.

“My broken health, and a hurry of other business, has for a long time interrupted my Italian studies, to my very great regret. However, within the last fortnight, I have read five or six of Metastasio’s operas with much pleasure. We are apt to despise the Italian opera, and, perhaps, not altogether without reason; but I find the operas of Metastasio very far superior to what I expected. There is a sameness in the fables and character of this author; and yet he seems to me to have more of character in his drama than

\* “The Hermit.”

any other poet of this or the last age. A reader is generally interested in his pieces from beginning to end ; for they are full of incident, and the incidents are often surprising and unexpected. He has a happy talent at heightening distress ; and very seldom falls into that unmeaning rant and declamation which abounds so much on the French stage. In a word, I should not scruple to compare the modern Italian opera, as it appears in Metastasio, to the ancient Greek tragedy. The rigid observation of the unities of place and time, introduces many improprieties into the Greek drama, which are happily avoided by the less methodical genius of the Italian. I cannot indeed compare the little Italian songs, which are often very impertinent, as well as very silly, to the odes of the ancient tragedians : but a poet must always sacrifice something to the genius of his age. I dare say Metastasio despises those little *morceaux* of sing-song ; and it is evident from some of his performances in that way, that he is qualified to excel in the more solemn lyric style, if it were suitable to the taste of his countrymen. Some of his little songs are very pretty, and exhibit agreeable pictures of nature, with a brevity of description, and sweetness of style, that is hardly to be found in any other modern odes. I beg leave to mention as instances the songs in the 7th and 15th scenes of the second, and the 1st of the third act of “Artaserse.” By the bye, the songs in this opera, as it is now adapted to the English stage, seem to be very ill translated.

“ You will readily believe, that I rejoice to hear of Dr Gregory’s success. I earnestly wish, for the honour of human nature, and for the good of society, that he may still be more and more successful. The reception his talents and his virtues have met with, gives me a better opinion of the present age than I should otherwise have had ; and seems to prove, that there is yet in the world something of a sense of virtue and regard to justice. I have just received a letter from him, which I will answer as soon as possible. Mr Arbuthnot and he will please to accept of my best wishes ; may you live long happy in each other’s society ; and may I have the satisfaction to hear that you are so, and that you sometimes think of me with pleasure.

“ There is a famous stanza in the 4th canto of Tasso’s “ Gierusalemme,” which has often been quoted as an instance of the harmony of the Italian language.

“ Chiama gli abitator de l’ombre eterne  
“ Il rauco suon de la tartarea tromba ;  
“ Treman le spacieuse atre caverne,  
“ E l’ær cieco a quel rumor rimbomba :  
“ Ne stridendo cosi da le superne  
“ Regioni del ciclo il folgor piomba,  
“ Ne si scossa giamai trema la terra,  
“ Quando i vapori in sen gravida serva.”

I attempted the other day, in a solitary walk, to turn this passage into English, and produced the following lines,

which are as obstreperous at least as the original, but I am afraid not so agreeable.

“Forthwith to summon all the tribes of hell,  
 “The trump tartarean pour’d a thundering yell;  
 “Trembled th’ unfathomable caverns round,  
 “And night’s vast void rebellow’d to the sound :  
 “Far less the roar that rends th’ ethereal world,  
 “When bolts of vengeance from on high are hurl’d ;  
 “Far less the shock that heaves earth’s tottering frame,  
 “When its torn entrails spout th’ imprison’d flame \*.”

I have not Hoole at hand just now ; Fairfax runs thus :

“The dreary trumpet blew a dreadful blast,  
 “And rumbled through the lands and kingdoms under ;  
 “Through vastness wide it roared, and hollows vast,  
 “And filled the deep with horror, fear, and wonder.  
 “Not half so dreadful noise the tempest cast,  
 “That fall from skies with storms of hail and thunder ;  
 “Not half so loud the whistling winds do sing,  
 “Broke from the earthen prisons of their king.”

\* In Dr Beattie’s “Essay on Poetry and Music†,” he has given a somewhat different translation of this stanza.

“To call the tribes that roam the Stygian shores,  
 “The hoarse tartarean trumpet in thunder roars ;  
 “Hell through her trembling caverns starts aghast,  
 “And night’s black void rebellows to the blast :  
 “Far less the peal that rends th’ ethereal world,  
 “When bolts of vengeance from on high are hurl’d ;  
 “Far less the shock that heaves earth’s tottering frame,  
 “When its torn entrails spout th’ imprison’d flame.

† “Essay on Poetry and Music,” part ii. ch. ii. p. 570. 4to ed.

This is sonorous, but tautological, and not quite true to the original ; Fairfax makes no mention of the earthquake, and introduces in the place of it what is really a bathos. Wind was never so loud as thunder\*.”

## LETTER XVI.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 2d March, 1767.

“ I have led a very retired life this winter ; the condition of my health having prevented my going into company. By dint of regularity and attention, I flatter myself I have now established my health on a tolerable footing ; for I have been better during the two last months than for a year before.

\* In order that the examination of the merit of Dr Beattie’s translation of this famous stanza of Tasso may be the more complete, I set down here the lines as they stand in Hoole ; which every reader of any taste will perceive to be flat and languid in the extreme, compared either with the original, or with Beattie’s spirited version.

“ The trumpet now, with hoarse-resounding breath,  
“ Convenes the spirits in the shades of death :  
“ The hollow caverns tremble at the sound ;  
“ The air re-echoes to the noise around !  
“ Not louder terrors shake the distant pole,  
“ When through the skies the rattling thunders roll :  
“ Not greater tremors heave the lab’ring earth,  
“ When vapours, pent within, contend for birth.

“ My leisure hours, of which I have but few at this season, have been employed in reading Metastasio, an author whom I now understand pretty well, and of whom I am very fond. I have also finished my essay on—I know not well how to call it; for its present title-page, “ *An Essay on Reason and Common Sense*,” must be altered.

“ Some persons, who wish well to me and to my principles, have expressed their wishes, in pretty strong terms, to see this essay in print. They say, I have set the sceptics in a new point of view, by treating them without any kind of reserve or deference; and that it might be of use to those who may be in danger from their doctrines, to consider them in the same light. However, I am far from being convinced that it would be proper to publish such a treatise; for the principles are quite unfashionable; and there is a keenness of expression in some passages, which could please only a few, namely, those who are thoroughly convinced of the truth and importance of religion. I shall be directed entirely by you and Dr Gregory, and my other friends at Edinburgh. At any rate, I do not repent my having written it; it has rivetted my conviction of the insignificance of metaphysics and scepticism: and I hope it will be of some use to the young people under my care; for whose principles (at least as far as they depend upon me) I hold myself accountable to my own conscience and the public.”

---

---

In the following letter he gives a hint of his design of writing the “Minstrel.”

## LETTER XVII.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 20th May, 1767.

“ My performance in Spenser’s stanza has not advanced a single line these many months. It is called the “ Minstrel.” The subject was suggested by a dissertation on the old minstrels, which is prefixed to a collection of ballads lately published by Dodsley in three volumes. I propose to give an account of the birth, education, and adventures of one of those bards; in which I shall have full scope for description, sentiment, satire, and even a certain species of humour and of pathos, which, in the opinion of my great master, are by no means inconsistent, as is evident from his works. My hero is to be born in the south of Scotland; which you know was the native land of the English minstrels; I mean of those minstrels who travelled into England, and supported themselves there by singing their ballads to the harp. His father is a shepherd. The son will have a natural taste for music and the beauties of nature;

which, however, languishes for want of culture, till in due time he meets with a hermit, who gives him some instruction; but endeavours to check his genius for poetry and adventures, by representing the happiness of obscurity and solitude, and the bad reception which poetry has met with in almost every age. The poor swain acquiesces in this advice, and resolves to follow his father's employment; when, on a sudden, the country is invaded by the Danes or English borderers, (I know not which) and he is stript of all his little fortune, and obliged by necessity to commence minstrel. This is all that I have as yet concerted of the plan. I have written 150 lines, but my hero is not yet born, though now in a fair way of being so, for his parents are described and married. I know not whether I shall ever proceed any farther: however, I am not dissatisfied with what I have written."

---

In perusing the following and some subsequent letters of Dr Gregory's, the reader of this day cannot but be struck with some surprise at the picture which Dr Gregory draws of the scepticism of the times in which he wrote. When Dr Beattie harangues against the alarming progress of infidelity, there are some readers who may believe his declamations to be those of a recluse, uttered from within the walls of his college, by a person totally unacquainted with life and manners. But this cannot be said of Dr Gregory, who

was a man of the world, of extensive observation, and who, by living much in society, with men of all principles and of all parties, had the best opportunities of knowing the spirit and temper of the times. I know not the person, therefore, of all my acquaintance, on whom I should more fully rely for a faithful report of the prevailing opinions of his day. Yet I would gladly flatter myself, that even Dr Gregory, with all his penetration, may, in this case, have been somewhat mistaken ; and that his own ardent zeal for the cause of revelation may have too easily taken the alarm, where he found any tendency towards the growth of scepticism. It will be observed, too, with what nice diserimination Dr Gregory marks the character of those pretenders to science, who most probably having never read, and most certainly not understanding, the writings which they affected so much to admire, had blindly adopted the language of those bold spirits, who rested their pretensions to the character of men of superior genius on the paradoxes they maintained ; and their daring attack on principles that had been held by the best and wisest of men, as essential to the truest interests of human society.

But whatever may have been the character of the preceding age, I am happy to think, that the same features do not belong to the present ; and I rejoice to have witnessed in this case an instance of that beautiful order of Providence, by which evil is made to administer to its own remedy. The sceptical conclusions of Mr Hume's philosophy excited an attention which might not otherwise have been

bestowed upon it, and stimulated the friends of religion and of science to inquire into the foundations upon which it was built. It was this inquiry that first produced the "Essay "on Truth," in which its sophistry was exposed to the conviction of men of reflection, and its consequences to human conduct and happiness unfolded to the apprehension of the most thoughtless. It was this which afterwards produced the great work of Dr Reid \*, in which its errors were traced to their source, and the mighty fabric of modern scepticism shown at last to rest upon some of those weak hypotheses which usually disgrace the infancy of science.

## LETTER XIX.

DR JOHN GREGORY TO DR BEATTIE.

Edinburgh, 16th June, 1767.

" I have been in daily expectation of seeing your papers, which you said some time ago you would send me. Pray, what is become of them? By the accounts Mr Williamson gave me of them, I am sure they will be much to my taste. I am well convinced that the great deference paid to our modern heathens has been productive of the worst effects. Young people are impressed with an idea of their being men of superior abilities, whose genius has raised them above

\* " Essays on the Intellectual Powers of Man."

vulgar prejudices, and who have spirit enough to avow openly their contempt of them. Atheism and materialism are the present fashion. If one speak with warmth of an infinitely wise and good Being, who sustains and directs the frame of nature, or expresses his steady belief of a future state of existence, he gets hints of his having either a very weak understanding, or of being a very great hypocrite. Christianity seems to be now thought even below these gentlemen's ridicule, as I never almost hear a sneer against it. There is an insolence and a daring effrontery in this which is extremely provoking. But what hurts me most is the emphatic silence of those who should be supposed to hold very different sentiments on these subjects. The world supposes that no man will tamely hear sentiments ridiculed which he holds as the most deeply interesting and sacred, without expressing such dissatisfaction as would effectually prevent any gentleman of tolerable good breeding from repeating the insult, or at least, that he would endeavour to retort the ridicule, if he was not conscious of the weakness of his cause. Till within these thirty years, the wit was generally on the side of religion. I do not remember any man of the least pretensions to genius in Britain, who ever thought of subverting every principle of natural religion till of late. And if the present spirit is not very speedily checked, I am confident it will give the finishing stroke to that corruption of heart and principles which makes such an alarming progress. It is not worth while to say, after this, that it will as certainly and speedily suppress all great efforts of genius and imagination. You are the best man I know to chastise these

people as they deserve. You have more philosophy and more wit than will be necessary for the purpose, though you can never employ any of them in so good a cause."

---

On the 28th June, 1767, Dr Beattie was married at Aberdeen, to Miss Mary Dun, the only daughter of Dr James Dun, rector of the grammar school there. From the period of his establishment at Aberdeen, he had naturally been much connected in social intercourse with Dr Dun's family. His daughter was a few years younger than Dr Beattie; she was tolerably handsome, and lively in conversation, sung a little, and accompanied her voice with the harpsichord. As these were accomplishments exactly suited to the taste of Dr Beattie, whose heart was full of sensibility, no wonder, that what was at first the ordinary interchange of civility, grew into a strong and mutual attachment. When, therefore, Dr Beattie found himself in a situation in which he had the reasonable prospect of being able to maintain a wife and family, he naturally wished, like every virtuous man, to marry; and he thought himself more than commonly fortunate, in having met, in Miss Dun, with a mate so exactly suited to his taste, with whom he hoped for that measure of happiness, which the married state, when wisely engaged in, is, of all other states, the best calculated to insure.

This connexion, however, from which he augured such lasting felicity, unfortunately proved to him the source of the deepest sorrow; Mrs Beattie, having inherited from her mo-

ther that most dreadful of all human evils, a distempered mind, which, although it did not, for a considerable time, break out into open insanity, yet, in a few years after their marriage, showed itself in caprices that embittered every hour of his life, till, at last, it unquestionably contributed to bring him to his grave.

---

---

The following letter is curious, as it gives us his sentiments of some of Rousseau's works at a very early period.

Of that celebrated philosopher, and his writings, Dr Beattie has since given an elaborate and masterly character in a long note in the “Essay on Truth,” Part III. ch. ii. p. 291. 4to edit.

## LETTER XX.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. MR JAMES WILLIAMSON\*.

Aberdeen, 22d October, 1767.

“ I have been studying Rousseau's miscellanies of late. His “Epistle to D'Alembert,” on theatrical exhibitions, I think excellent, and perfectly decisive. His discourse on

\* Mr Williamson had been his pupil, and had gained his friendship. That gentleman went afterwards to Oxford, where he became a fellow of Hertford College, and distinguished himself by his skill in mathematics. He published a “Commentary on Euclid's Elements,” also an “Argument in favour of Christianity,” and now holds the living of Plumtree, near Nottingham.

the effects of the sciences is spirited to a high degree, and contains much matter of melancholy meditation. I am not so much of his mind in regard to the origin of inequality among mankind, though I think the piece on this subject has been much misunderstood by critics, and misrepresented by wits. Even by his own confession, it is rather a jeu d'esprit than a philosophical inquiry ; for he owns that the natural state, such as he represents it, did probably never take place, and probably never will ; and if it had taken place, he seems to think it impossible that mankind should ever have emerged from it without some very extraordinary alteration in the course of nature. Farther, he says, that this natural state is not the most advantageous for man ; for that the most delightful sentiments of the human mind could not exert themselves till man had relinquished his brutal and solitary nature, and become a domestic animal. At this period, and previous to the establishment of property, he places the age most favourable to human happiness ; which is just what the poets have done before him, in their description of the golden age. So that his system is not that preposterous thing it has been represented. Yet he says many things in this treatise to which I cannot agree. His solitary and savage man is too much of a brute ; and many of his observations are founded on facts not well ascertained, and very ambiguous in their meaning. There is a little treatise of his which he calls a letter to Mr Voltaire, which I read with much pleasure, as I found it to be a transcript of my own sentiments in regard to Pope's maxim, " Whatever is, is right."

## LETTER XXI.

DR JOHN GREGORY TO DR BEATTIE.

Edinburgh, 1st January, 1768.

" I approve much of your plan\*, and am confident you will execute it in a manner that will do you credit, and promote the interests of virtue and mankind. You are well aware of the antipathy which the present race of readers have against all abstract reasoning, except what is employed in defence of the fashionable principles; but though they pretend to admire their metaphysical champions, yet they never read them, nor, if they did, could they understand them. Among Mr Hume's numerous disciples, I do not know one who ever read his "Treatise on Human Nature." In order, therefore, to be read, you must not be satisfied with reasoning with justness and perspicuity; you must write with pathos, with elegance, with spirit, and endeavour to warm the imagination, and touch the heart of those, who are deaf to the voice of reason. Whatever you write in the way of criticism will be read, and, if my partiality to you does not deceive me, be admired. Every thing relating to the " Belles " lettres" is read, or pretended to be read. What has made Lord Kaims's " Elements of Criticism" so popular in England, is his numerous illustrations and quotations from Shakespeare. If his book had wanted these illustrations, or

\* The plan of the "Essay on Truth."

if they had been taken from ancient or foreign authors, it would not have been so generally read in England. 'This is a good political hint to you, in your capacity of an author; and certainly, if you write to the world, and wish to gain their approbation, you must write in such a manner as experience shows to be effectual for that purpose, if that manner be not criminal.'

## LETTER XXII.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 17th January, 1768.

"I have been intending, for these several weeks, to write to you, though it were only to assure you of the continuance of my esteem and attachment. This place, you know, furnishes little amusement, either political or literary; and at this season it is rather more barren than usual.

"I have, for a time, laid aside my favourite studies, that I might have leisure to prosecute a philosophical inquiry, less amusing indeed than poetry and criticism, but not less important. The extraordinary success of the sceptical philosophy has long filled me with regret. I wish I could undeceive mankind in regard to this matter; perhaps this wish is vain; but it can do no harm to make the trial. The point I am now labouring to prove, is the universality and immutability of moral sentiment, a point which has been brought into dispute, both by the friends and by the enemies of virtue. In

an age less licentious in its principles, it would not, perhaps, be necessary to insist much on this point. At present it is very necessary. Philosophers have ascribed all religion to human policy. Nobody knows how soon they may ascribe all morality to the same origin ; and then the foundations of human society, as well as of human happiness, will be effectually undermined. To accomplish this end, Hobbes, Hume, Mandeville, and even Loeke, have laboured ; and I am sorry to say, from my knowledge of mankind, that their labour has not been altogether in vain. Not that the works of these philosophers are generally read, or even understood by the few who read them. It is not the mode, now-a-days, for a man to think for himself ; but they greedily adopt the conclusions, without any concern about the arguments or principles whence they proceed ; and they justify their own credulity by general declamations upon the transcendent merit of their favourite authors, and the universal deference that is paid to their genius and learning. If I can prove those authors guilty of gross misrepresentations of matters of fact, unacquainted with the human heart, ignorant even of their own principles, the dupes of verbal ambiguities, and the votaries of frivolous, though dangerous philosophy, I shall do some little service to the cause of truth ; and all this I will undertake to prove in many instances of high importance.

“ You have no doubt seen Dr Blacklock’s new book\*. I was very much surprised to see my name prefixed to the de-

\* “ Paraclesis, or Consolations.”

dication, as he never had given me the least intimation of such a design. His friendship does me great honour. I should be sorry, if, in this instance, it has got the better of his prudence ; and I have some reason to fear, that my name will be no recommendation to the work, at least in this place, where, however, the book is very well spoken of, by some who have read it. I should like to know how it takes at Edinburgh."

## LETTER XXIII.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 25th February, 1768.

" I intended long ago to write to you ; but several pieces of business, some of them unexpected, have, from time to time, prevented me. The writing out a copy of Mr Gray's poems for the press has employed me the last fortnight. They are to be printed at Glasgow by Foulis, with the author's own permission, which I solicited and obtained : and he sent me four folio pages of notes and additions to be inserted in the new edition. The notes are chiefly illustrations of the two Pindaric odes, more copious indeed than I should have thought necessary : but I understand he is not a little chagrined at the complaints which have been made of their obscurity ; and he tells me, that he wrote these notes out of spite. " The long Story" is left out in this edi-

tion, at which I am not well pleased : for, though it has neither head nor tail, beginning nor end, it abounds in humourous desertation, and the versification is exquisitely fine. Three new poems (never before printed) are inserted : two of which are imitations from the Norwegian, and one is an imitation from the Welch. He versified them (he says) “ because there is a wild spirit in them which struck him.” From the first of the Norwegian pieces he has taken the hint of the *web*, in the ode on the Welch bards ; but the imitation far exceeds the original. The original in his version begins in this manner :

“ Now the storm begins to lower ;  
“ Haste, the loom of hell prepare ;  
“ Iron sleet of arrowy shower  
“ Hurtles in the darken’d air.  
“ See the grisly texture grow ;  
“ ’Tis of human entrails made ;  
“ And the weights that play below,  
“ Each a gasping warrior’s head.  
“ Shafts, for shuttles, dipt in gore,  
“ Shoot the trembling cords along ;  
“ Sword, that once a monarch bore,  
“ Keep the tissue close and strong.”

“ The second Norwegian piece, is a dialogue between Odin and a prophetess in her grave, whom, by incantation, he makes to speak. One of the most remarkable passages in it is the following description of a dog, which far exceeds every thing of the kind I have seen.

“ Him the dog of darkness spied,  
“ His shaggy throat he opened wide,  
“ While from his jaws, with carnage fill’d,  
“ Foam and human gore distill’d.  
“ Hoarse he bays with hideous din,  
“ Eyes that glow, and fangs that grin ;  
“ And long pursues, with fruitless yell,  
“ The father of the powerful spell.”

“ I give you these passages, partly to satisfy, and partly to raise, your curiosity. I expect the book will be out in a few weeks, if Foulis be diligent, which it is his interest to be, as there is another edition of the same just now printing by Dodsley. I gave him notice of this, by Mr Gray’s desire, two months ago ; but it did not in the least abate his zeal for the undertaking.”

---

The following note to his friend Mr Tytler, accompanying the beautiful little poem “the Hermit,” has no date, but was probably written in the year 1767, at the time he was in Edinburgh. The poem itself was written in the year 1766, as he mentions it in his letter to me, 8th January 1767, as a late production of his muse, and the occasion of it. It was a very flattering compliment to Mr Tytler, who had composed the tune of “ Pentland Hills,” which the words were to accompany, in imitation of our ancient Scottish melodies, of which he was an enthusiastic admirer. For some account of Mr Tytler, whom I had the happiness to

rank among the number of my intimate and most respected friends, see the Appendix [O].

## LETTER XXIV.

DR BEATTIE TO WILLIAM TYTLER, ESQ.  
OF WOODHOUSELEE.

Edinburgh, Thursday, Noon.

“The above is a copy of the verses I wrote for your tune of “Pentland Hills.” The sentiments, I fear, are not such as become a song; but the measure corresponds well enough with the music. I shall be glad to know your sentiments of this performance.”

---

The following letter to his sister strongly marks the strength of Dr Beattie’s filial affection.

## LETTER XXV

DR BEATTIE TO MRS VALENTINE.

Aberdeen, 27th March, 1768.

“For some weeks past, I have been wishing to have it in

my power to write to you my opinion concerning the way in which our mother's affairs are to be settled. The death of our two sisters\* has produced a great alteration in her circumstances, and will, I am afraid, serve to render the remainder of her life more melancholy than could be wished. We ought, however, to endeavour, as much as possible, to prevent this, and to settle her in as comfortable a situation as we can.

“ Of the state of her affairs, as they are at present, and as they have been for three or four years past, I am almost wholly ignorant ; and out of tenderness to my sister, I did not care to make too particular an enquiry. But matters are now come to that pass, that there is a necessity for doing something. I have written to my mother and brother to this purpose : but every thing I now write is but guess-work : for I have got no particular account either of my mother's circumstances, or of what she would wish to have done ; and this is the reason I did not write to you sooner. I wrote to my brother, desiring some information on this head. My mother's inclinations ought to be consulted in the first place. Whatever way of life is most agreeable to her, shall be so to me. But till I know her inclinations, I can say nothing. On my part, nothing shall be wanting to render her old age as comfortable as possible.”

\* Who had lived with her.

## LETTER XXVI.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 1st July, 1768.

"I have at last found an opportunity of sending you the Scottish poems which I mentioned in a former letter\*. The dialect is so licentious (I mean it is so different from that of the south country, which is acknowledged the standard of broad Scotch), that I am afraid you will be at a loss to understand it in many places. However, if you can overlook this inconvenience; together with the tediousness of some passages, and the absurdity of others, I doubt not but you will receive some amusement from the perusal. The author excels most in describing the solitary scenes of a mountainous country, and the manners and conversation of the lowest sort of our people. Whenever he attempts to step out of this sphere, he becomes absurd. This sphere is indeed the only one of which he has had any experience. He has been for these forty years a schoolmaster in one of the most sequestered parishes in the Highlands of Scotland, where he had no access either to company or books that could improve him. His circumstances and employment confine him at home the whole year long; so that his compositions, with all their imperfections, are really surprising. My per-

\* The "Fortunate Shepherdess," and other poems in the broad Scots dialect, published at Aberdeen, in 1768, by Alexander Ross of Lochlee.

sonal acquaintance with him began only two years ago, when he had occasion to come to this town, on some urgent business. He is a good-humoured, social, happy old man ; modest without clownishness, and lively without petulance. He put into my hands a great number of manuscripts in verse, chiefly on religious subjects : I believe Sir Richard Blackmore himself is not a more voluminous author. The poems now published seemed to me the best of the whole collection : indeed many of the others would hardly bear a reading. He told me he had never written a single line with a view to publication ; but only to amuse a solitary hour. Some gentlemen in this country set on foot a subscription for his Scottish poems, in consequence of which they were printed, and he will clear by the publication about twenty pounds, a sum far exceeding his most sanguine expectations ; for I believe he would thankfully have sold his whole works for five. In order to excite some curiosity about his work, I wrote some verses in the dialect of this country, which, together with an introductory letter in English prose, were published in the Aberdeen Journal\* ; and the bookseller tells me, he has sold about thirty copies since they appeared. I have sent you inclosed a copy of the verses, with a glossary of the hardest words. Having never before attempted to write any thing in this way, I thought I could not have done it, and was not a little surprised to find it so easy. However, I fear I have exhausted my whole stock of Scottish words in these few lines ; for I

\* Vide Appendix, [P.]

endeavoured to make the stile as broad as possible, that it might be the better adapted to the taste of those whose curiosity I wished to raise. You will observe, that Mr Ross is peculiarly unfortunate in his choice of proper names. One of his heroes is called by a woman's name, Rosalind. The injurious mountaineers he called *Sevitians*, with a view no doubt to express their cruelty; but the printer, not understanding Latin, has changed it into *Sevilians*. The whole is incorrectly printed.

“The following epigram has some merit. It is said to have been written by Voltaire; but this I doubt. I have subjoined a translation, of which I only wrote the first five lines. The three last are by Mr Charles Boyd, Lord Erroll's brother.

*Epitaphe sur le Roi de Prusse.*

“ Ce mortel profana tous les talens divers,  
 “ Il charma les humains qui furent ses victimes,  
 “ Barbare en action, et philosophe en vers,  
 “ Il chanta les vertus, et commit tous les crimes.  
 “ Hai du Dieu d'Amour, cher au Dieu de Combats,  
 “ Il bagna dans le sang l'Europe et la patrie,  
 “ Cent mille hommes par lui regurent le trepas,  
 “ Et pas un n'en reçut la vie.”

“ He every human talent misemployed,  
 “ And men at once delighted and destroyed;  
 “ Savage in action, but a sage in rhyme,  
 “ Each virtue sung, and practised every crime;  
 “ The scorn of Venus, but of Mars the pride,  
 “ He filled his country and the world with strife,  
 “ Thousands for him in honour's bed have died,  
 “ But from his own not one e'er sprung to life.”

## LETTER XXVII.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 18th September, 1768.

“ You mention the new edition of Mr Gray’s poems. It came out some months ago ; and is, I think, one of the most elegant pieces of printing that the Glasgow press, or any other press, has ever produced. It does honour to every person concerned in it ; to Mr Foulis the printer, and even to me the publisher, as well as to the author. The additional pieces, though not of so much consequence as his other poems, have every kind of merit of which they are susceptible ; strength, elegance, and perspicuity of style, and exquisite harmony of numbers. But you have certainly seen them, and therefore I need not say more about them.”

## LETTER XXVIII.

DR BEATTIE TO THE HONOURABLE CHARLES BOYD\*.

“ I promised to give you my opinion of the “ Henriade ;” but I must premise, that I take it for granted you have not

\* This letter has no date, but was probably written in the year 1767, as he speaks of the translation of Tasso as being recently finished. See letter XV.

implicitly adopted the notions of the French critics with regard to this poem. I hear it is accounted by them the greatest poem, that ever human wit produced in any age or nation. For my part, I judge of it without prejudice either for or against it, and as I would judge of Tasso's "Gerusalemme," or any other work, in whose fate I have no national concern.

"Among the beauties of this work I would reckon its style, which, though raised above prose as much as the genius of the language will permit, is yet elegant and simple, though sometimes, to one accustomed to English poetry, it may have the appearance of being too prosaic. "Où plus tot en effet Valois ne regnait plus"—"Henri sait profiter de ce grand avantage"—"C'est un usage antique et sacré parmi nous"—"De Paris à l'instant il fait ouvrir la porte"—and many others, have nothing to distinguish them from the flattest prose but the measure and rhyme. But I do not insist on this as a fault; for the same objection might be made to the finest poems in the world; and I know not whether a flatness of this kind may not sometimes have a good effect, and heighten, as it were, the relief of the more distinguished parts. The versification of the "Henriade" is agreeable, and often more harmonious than one could expect, who has not a greater niceness of ear in regard to the French numbers than I can pretend to have. I know not whence it happens, that I, who am very sensible of the Greek, Latin, and Italian harmony, can never bring myself to relish that of the French, although I understand the French lan-

guage, as well as any of the others. Is it true, as Rousseau asserts, that this language, on account of the incessant monotony of the pronunciation, is incapable of harmony? I should like to have your sentiments on this subject.

"The thoughts or reflections in this poem are not too much crowded, nor affectedly introduced; they are, in general, proper and nervous, frequently uncommon. The author evidently appears to be a man of wit, yet he does not seem to take any pains to appear so. The fable is distinct, perspicuous, and intelligible; the character of Henry historically just; and the description of particular objects appropriate, and sometimes picturesque."

"But his descriptions are often of too general a nature, and want that minuteness which is necessary to interest a reader. They are rather historical than poetical descriptions. This is no verbal distinction; there is real ground for it. An historian may describe from hearsay; a poet must describe from seeing and experience; and this he is enabled to do by making use of the eye of imagination. What makes a description natural? It is such a selection of particular qualities as we think that we ourselves would have made, if we had been spectators of the object. What makes a description picturesque? It is a selection, not of every circumstance or quality, but of those which most powerfully attract the notice and influence the affections and imagination of the spectator. In a word, a poet must, either in vision or reality, be a spectator of the objects he

undertakes to describe : an historian (being confined to truth) is generally supposed to describe from hearsay ; or, if he describe what he has seen, he is not at liberty to insert one circumstance, and omit another, magnify this, and diminish that, bring one forward, and throw the other into the back ground ; he must give a detail of all the circumstances, as far as he knows them, otherwise he is not a faithful historian. Now, I think, through the whole of this poem, Voltaire shows himself more of a historian than a poet ; we understand well enough what he says, but his representations, for the most part, are neither picturesque nor affecting.

“ To one who has read the second book of Virgil, Voltaire’s *massacre of St Bartholomew* will appear very trifling. It is uninteresting and void of incident ; the horrors of it arise only upon reflection ; the imagination is not terrified, though the moral sense disapproves. The parting of Henry and Mad. D’Estrees is another passage that disappointed me ; it is expressed in a few general terms, that produce no effect. The parting of Dido and Æneas, of Armida and Rinaldo, are incomparably fine, and do as far exceed that of Henry and his paramour, as the thunder of heaven transcends the mustard-bowl of the playhouse.

“ There is hardly an attempt at character in the poem. That of Henry is purely historical ; and, though well enough supported on the whole, is not placed in those difficult and trying circumstances, which draw forth into action the minuter springs of the soul. Before I get to the end of the

Iliad, I am as much acquainted with Homer's heroes as if I had been personally known to them all for many years ; but of Voltaire's hero I have only a confused notion. I know him to be brave and amorous, a lover of his country, and affectionate to his friends ; and this is all I know of him, and I could have learned as much from a common newspaper.

“ I acknowledge Voltaire's fable to be perspicuous, but I think it uninteresting, especially towards the end. We foresee the event, but our expectations are not raised by it. The catastrophe is not brought about by any striking incident, but by a series of incidents that have little or nothing in them to engage or surprise the reader. Henry's conversion is a very poor piece of work. Truth descends from heaven to the king's tent, with a veil over her, which she removes by little and little, till at length her whole person appears in a glorious, but undazzling lustre. This may be good philosophy, but it is very indifferent poetry. It affects not the imagination, nor reconciles the reader to the event. Henry is converted, but we know not how or why. The catastrophe of Don Quixotte is similar to this. Both Cervantes and Voltaire seem to have been in a haste to conclude ; and this is all the apology I can offer for them.

“ I mention not Voltaire's confusion of fabulous and real personages in his machinery ; this has been remarked by others. But I cannot help observing, that his invocation to the historic muse is extremely injudicious. It warns the reader to expect nothing but truth, and consequently every appearance of fiction in the sequel must produce a bad ef-

fect, and bear the mark of improbability, which it would not have borne if our author had been content to follow the example of his predecessors. Virgil pretends no better authority than tradition, *Sit mihi fas audita loqui*; and Homer throws himself entirely upon his muse, and is satisfied in being the instrument through which she speaks. The dream in the seventh canto (which the French critics think superior in merit to the whole Iliad) disappointed me much, though, in some few passages, it is not amiss. But heaven is not the element of poets. St Louis's prayer, in the last canto, is an odd one. He treats his Maker very cavalierly, and almost threatens him. I observed in the "Henriade" some mixed and some improper metaphors, but did not mark them. One, however, occurs—" L'Eternel a ses "voeux se laissa *penetrer*." On the whole, I am very much of Denina's mind with regard to this poem.—" Se nell' "Enriade non si trovano molti passaggi pieni di affetti, nè "molte orazioni forti e gagliarde, e che esprimano il carattere "di chi parla, nè quella ubertà d'imagini e di tratti vivi e "sorprendenti d'immaginazione, come in Omero, Virgilio, "Ariosto, Tasso e Milton, non vi son neppure le superfluità, "nè le stravaganze che in alcuni di questi si notano; e "chicchessia può con gusto, e soddisfazione leggere l'En- "riade senza saziarsi; vantaggio, che l'autore dee ricono- "scere dalla vivacità e forza del suo stile, e dall' energia "de' suoi versi."

" Reserve is the bane of friendly intercourse, the screen of

error, and the support of prejudice. I have, therefore, spoken freely on this occasion, because I would willingly embrace every opportunity of rectifying my errors, and putting myself in the way of information. If you approve of my sentiments, I shall believe them right; if not, I shall carefully review and correct them. I flatter myself I am of no country, but a citizen of the world. I have received much entertainment from the works of Voltaire; but I do not admire him much in his critical capacity. I know Mrs Boyd will support me in this; for she understands and admires Shakespeare, who seems to be the object of Voltaire's envy in a particular degree.

"The following lines from Tasso have often been quoted as an instance of the unrivalled harmony of the Italian language.

"*Chiama gli abitator dell' ombre,*" &c.

"I quote these lines, that I may have an opportunity of giving you a translation of them, which I made a few days ago. I think I am as obstreperous as my original, but not so musical.

"*Forthwith to summon all the tribes of hell\**," &c.

"Here is another *morceau*, written lately in imitation of the Italian. I attempted this, because I was dissatisfied

\* Both the original and the translation of this stanza will be found at pp. 98.99.

with the common translation of it, which is given by the person who adapted "Artaxerxes" to the English stage.

" L'onda dal mar divisa  
 " Bagna la valle, e 'l monte,  
 " Va passaggiera  
 " In fiume,  
 " Va prigioniera  
 " In fonte;  
 " Mormora sempre, e geme,  
 " Fin che non torna al mar:  
 " Al mar, dov' ella nacque,  
 " Dove acquistò gli umori,  
 " Dove da' lunghi errori  
 " Spera di riposar."

*Metastasio Artaserse, Att. 3. Sc. 1.*

" Waters, from the ocean borne,  
 " Bathe the valley and the hill,  
 " Prison'd in the fountain mourn,  
 " Warble down the winding rill;  
 " But, wherever doom'd to stray,  
 " Still they murmur and complain,  
 " Still pursue their lingering way,  
 " Till they join their native main.  
 " After many a year of woe,  
 " Many a long, long wandering past,  
 " Where, at first, they learn'd to flow,  
 " There they hope to rest at last.

" I confined myself to the measure of the old translation, because I wanted that my words should agree with the music, which, in this song, is very good."

The following letter gives a very interesting account of Dr Beattie's motives for writing and publishing his “Essay on Truth.”

## LETTER XXIX.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 9th January, 1769.

“ It was very kind in you to read over my “ Essay on the Immutability of Moral Sentiment” with so much attention. I wish it deserved any part of the high encomium you have bestowed on it. I flatter myself it will receive considerable improvements from a second transcribing, which I intend to begin as soon as I can. Some parts of it will be enlarged, and others (perhaps) shortened : the examples from history, and authorities from ancient authors, will be more numerous ; it will be regularly distributed into chapters and sections, and the language will be corrected throughout. The first part, which treats of the permanency of truth in general, is now in great forwardness ; ninety pages in quarto are finished, and materials provided for as many more. The design of the whole you will guess from the part you have seen. It is to overthrow scepticism, and establish convic-

tion in its place ; a conviction not in the least favourable to bigotry or prejudice, far less to a persecuting spirit ; but such a conviction as produces firmness of mind, and stability of principle, in a consistence with moderation, candour, and liberal inquiry. If I understand my own design, it is certainly this ; whether I shall accomplish this design or not, the event only will determine. Meantime I go on with cheerfulness in this intricate and fatiguing study, because I would fain hope that it may do some good ; harm I think it cannot possibly do any.

“ Perhaps you are anxious to know what first induced me to write on this subject ; I will tell you as briefly as I can. In my younger days I read chiefly for the sake of amusement, and I found myself best amused with the classics, and what we call the *belles lettres*. Metaphysics I disliked ; mathematics pleased me better ; but I found my mind neither improved nor gratified by that study. When Providence allotted me my present station, it became incumbent on me to read what had been written on the subject of morals and human nature : the works of Locke, Berkeley, and Hume, were celebrated as masterpieces in this way ; to them, therefore, I had recourse. But as I began to study them with great prejudices in their favour, you will readily conceive how strangely I was surprised to find them, as I thought, replete with absurdities : I pondered these absurdities ; I weighed the arguments, with which I was sometimes not a little confounded ; and the result was, that I began at last to suspect my own understanding, and to think that I had not capa-

city for such a study. For I could not conceive it possible that the absurdities of these authors were so great as they seemed to me to be; otherwise, thought I, the world would never admire them so much. About this time some excellent antisceptical works made their appearance, particularly Reid's "Inquiry into the Human Mind." Then it was that I began to have a little more confidence in my own judgment, when I found it confirmed by those of whose abilities I did not entertain the least distrust. I reviewed my authors again, with a very different temper of mind. A very little truth will sometimes enlighten a vast extent of science. I found that the sceptical philosophy was not what the world imagined it to be, nor what I, following the opinion of the world, had hitherto imagined it to be, but a frivolous, though dangerous, system of verbal subtlety, which it required neither genius, nor learning, nor taste, nor knowledge of mankind, to be able to put together; but only a captious temper, an irreligious spirit, a moderate command of words, and an extraordinary degree of vanity and presumption. You will easily perceive that I am speaking of this philosophy only in its most extravagant state, that is, as it appears in the works of Mr Hume. The more I study it, the more am I confirmed in this opinion. But while I applauded and admired the sagacity of those who had led me into, or at least encouraged me to proceed in, this train of thinking, I was not altogether satisfied with them in another respect. I could not approve that extraordinary adulation which some of them paid to their arch-adversary. I could not conceive

the propriety of paying compliments to a man's *heart*, at the very time one is proving that his aim is to subvert the principles of truth, virtue, and religion ; nor to his *understanding*, when we are charging him with publishing the grossest and most contemptible nonsense. I thought I then foresaw, what I have since found to happen, that this controversy would be looked upon rather as a trial of skill between two logicians, than as a disquisition in which the best interests of mankind were concerned ; and that the world, especially the fashionable part of it, would still be disposed to pay the greatest deference to the opinions of him who, even by the acknowledgment of his antagonists, was confessed to be the best philosopher and the soundest reasoner. All this has happened, and more. Some, to my certain knowledge, have said, that Mr Hume and his adversaries did really act in concert, in order mutually to promote the sale of one another's works ; as a proof of which they mention not only the extravagant compliments that pass between them, but also the circumstance of Dr R.\* and Dr C.† sending their manuscripts to be perused and corrected by Mr Hume before they gave them to the press. I, who know both the men, am very sensible of the gross falsehood of these reports. As to the affair of the manuscripts, it was, I am convinced, candour and modesty that induced them to it. But the world knows no such thing ; and, therefore, may be excused for mistaking the meaning of actions that have really an equivocal

\* Dr Reid.

† Dr Campbell.

appearance. I know likewise that they are sincere, not only in the detestation they express for Mr Hume's\* irreligious tenets, but also in the compliments they have paid to his talents; for they both look upon him as an extraordinary genius, a point in which I cannot agree with them. But while I thus vindicate them from imputations, which the world from its ignorance of circumstances has laid to their charge, I cannot approve them in every thing; I wish they had carried their researches a little farther, and expressed themselves with a little more firmness and spirit. For well I know, that their works, for want of this, will never produce that effect which (if all mankind were cool metaphysical reasoners) might be expected from them. There is another thing in which my judgment differs considerably from that of the gentlemen just mentioned. They have great metaphysical abilities; and they love the metaphysical sciences. I do not. I am convinced that this metaphysical spirit is the bane of true learning, true taste, and true science; that to it we owe all this modern scepticism and atheism; that it has a bad effect upon the human faculties, and tends not a little to sour the temper, to subvert good principles, and to disqualify men for the business of life. You will now see wherein my views differ from those of the other answerers of Mr Hume. I want to show the world, that the sceptical philosophy is contradictory to itself, and destructive of genuine philosophy, as well as of religion and virtue; that it is in its own nature so paltry a thing, (however it may have

been celebrated by some) that to be despised it needs only to be known ; that no degree of genius is necessary to qualify a man for making a figure in this pretended science : but rather a certain minuteness and suspiciousness of mind, and want of sensibility, the very reverse of true intellectual excellency ; that metaphysics cannot possibly do any good, but may do, and actually have done, much harm ; that sceptical philosophers, whatever they may pretend, are the corrupters of science, the pests of society, and the enemies of mankind. I want to show, that the same method of reasoning which these people have adopted in their books, if transferred into common life, would show them to be destitute of common sense ; that true philosophers follow a different method of reasoning ; and that, without following a different method, no truth can be discovered. I want to lay before the public, in as strong a light as possible, the following dilemma : our sceptics either believe the doctrines they publish, or they do not believe them ; if they believe them, they are fools—if not, they are a thousand times worse. I want also to fortify the mind against this sceptical poison, and to propose certain criteria of moral truth, by which some of the most dangerous sceptical errors may be detected and guarded against.

“ You are sensible, that, in order to attain these ends, it is absolutely necessary for me to use great plainness of speech. My expressions must not be so tame as to seem to imply either a diffidence in my principles, or a coldness towards the cause I have undertaken to defend. And where is the

man who can blame me for speaking from the heart, and therefore speaking with warmth, when I appear in the cause of truth, religion, virtue, and mankind ? I am sure, my dear friend Dr Blacklock will not ; he, who has set before me so many examples of this laudable ardour ; he, whose style I should be proud to take for my model, if I were not aware of the difficulty, I may say the insuperable difficulty, of imitating it with success. You need not fear, however, that I expose myself by an excess of passion or petulance. I hope I shall be animated, without losing my temper, and keen, without injury to good manners. In a word, I will be as soft and delicate as the subject and my conscience will allow. One gentleman, a friend of yours \*, I shall have occasion to treat with much freedom. I have heard of his virtues. I know he has many virtues ; God forbid I should ever seek to lessen them, or wish them to be found insincere ; I hope they are sincere, and that they will increase in number and merit every day. To his virtues I shall do justice ; but I must also do justice to his faults, at least to those faults

\* The gentleman here alluded to by Dr Beattie, as a friend of Dr Blacklock's, was Mr Hume, who had patronised Dr Blacklock at an early period, and done him several acts of kindness, which Dr Blacklock never failed to acknowledge. But all intercourse between Mr Hume and him had ceased (through no fault on the part of Dr Blacklock) many years before the period here spoken of. In consequence of what Dr Beattie says here, of Mr Hume's being a friend of Dr Blacklock's, I find among Dr Beattie's papers a long letter to him from Dr Blacklock, giving a detail of the whole of the intercourse between him and Mr Hume, from its commencement to its close.

which are public, and which, for the sake of truth and of mankind, ought not to be concealed or disguised. Personal reflections will be carefully avoided ; I hope I am in no danger of falling into them, for I bear no personal animosity against any man whatsoever ; sometimes I may perhaps be keen ; but I trust I shall never depart from the Christian and philosophic character.

“ A scheme like this of mine cannot be popular, far less can it be lucrative. It will raise me enemies, it will expose me to the scrutiny of the most rigid criticism, it will make me be considered by many as a sullen and illiberal bigot. I trust, however, in Providence, and in the goodness of my cause, that my attempts in behalf of truth shall not be altogether ineffectual, and that my labours shall be attended with some utility to my fellow-creatures. This, in my estimation, will do much more than counterbalance all the inconveniences I have any reason to apprehend. I have already fallen on evil tongues (as Milton says), on account of this intended publication. It has been reported, that I had written a most scurrilous paper against Mr Hume, and was preparing to publish it, when a friend of mine interposed, and, with very great difficulty, prevailed on me to suppress it, because he knew it would hurt or ruin my character. Such is the treatment I have to expect from one set of people. I was so provoked when I first heard this calumny, that I deliberated whether I should not throw my papers into the fire, with a *Si populus vult decipi, decipiatur* : but I rejected that thought ; for so many persons have told me, that it was

my *duty* to publish these papers, that I almost begin to think so myself. Many have urged me to publish them; none ever dissuaded me. The gentleman, named in the report, read the essay, and returned it with the highest commendations; but I do not recollect that he ever spoke a syllable about publishing or suppressing it. But I have certainly tired you with so long a detail, about so trifling a matter as my works. However, I thought it necessary to say something by way of apology for them, for I find that your good opinion is of too much consequence to my peace, to suffer me to neglect any opportunity of cultivating it.

“ I informed you, in the letter which I sent by Mr John Ross, that I was become the father of a son. Both his parents and he are much obliged to you for interesting yourself so much in that event, and for your kind wishes. He thrives apace, and my wife is thoroughly recovered. You ask me, what are my feelings? Perhaps I shall be in a better condition to answer that question afterwards than now. He is always near me, and never has had any illness; and you know, that adversity is the only true touchstone of affection. I find my imagination recoils from the idea of such adversity as would bring my affection to the test. To tell the truth, I am at no great pains to obtrude that idea on my fancy; evils come soon enough, we need not anticipate them. At present, however, I feel enough to convince me experimentally of what I have proved from the principles of reason in my essay, that this *sogyn* is something entirely different

from that affection we feel towards dependants, as well as from that which arises from a habit of long acquaintance.

"I long much to see your translation of the French poem\*; pray send it as soon as you can. You need not, I think, be under any apprehensions of meeting with Mr Home's treatment†. To translate a dramatic poem can never be made to be on a footing with composing one, and bringing it on the stage. Even Presbyterianism itself allows us to read plays; and if so, it cannot prohibit the translating of them."

---

In the following letter, Dr Beattie alludes to an inscription, which I had written for a monument I was about to erect to the memory of my father, and which I wished him to take the trouble of correcting. I trust no one will object to me this piece of egotism, at least, in honour of a respected parent, to whose memory I wished Dr Beattie to help me to inscribe some better memorial than I could pretend to prepare myself.

\* The French poem, here spoken of, was a translation of the play of "Cenie," by D'Haponcourt de Graigny, which Dr Blacklock had translated, under the title of "Seraphina;" but which was never intended to be printed, far less to be brought on the stage. In a letter to Dr Beattie, Dr Blacklock, speaking of this piece, says it had been imitated, rather than translated, by Mr Philip Francis, the translator of Horace, under the title of "Eugenia," but with not much better success than his own.

† This alludes to Mr John Home's tragedy of "Douglas."

The inscription, as here given, has since been engraved on a monument of white marble, erected in the church of Kearn in Aberdeenshire, the burial-place of Lord Forbes's family, where my father's remains were deposited.

## LETTER XXX.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 19th April, 1769.

\* \* \* \* \* “The Christian religion, according to my creed, is a very simple thing, intelligible to the meanest capacity, and what, if we are at pains to join practice to knowledge, we may make ourselves thoroughly acquainted with, without turning over many books. It is the distinguishing excellence of this religion, that it is entirely popular, and fitted, both in its doctrines and in its evidences, to all conditions and capacities of reasonable creatures—a character, which does not belong to any other religious or philosophical system, that ever appeared in the world. I wonder to see so many men, eminent, both for their piety and for their capacity, labouring to make a mystery of this divine institution. If God vouchsafes to reveal himself to mankind, can we suppose, that he chooses to do so in such a manner as that none but the learned and contemplative can understand him? The generality of mankind can never, in any possible circumstances, have leisure or capacity for learning, or profound

contemplation. If, therefore, we make Christianity a mystery, we exclude the greater part of mankind from the knowledge of it; which is directly contrary to the intention of its author, as is plain from his explicit and reiterated declarations. In a word, I am perfectly convinced, that an intimate acquaintance with the scripture, particularly the gospels, is all that is necessary to our accomplishment in true Christian knowledge. I have looked into some systems of theology; but I never read one of them to an end, because I found I could never reap any instruction from them. To darken what is clear, by wrapping it up in the veil of system and science, was all the purpose that even the best of them seemed to me to answer. True it is, there are, even in the gospels, and in the discourses of Jesus Christ himself, some things that stand in need of illustration, as when he adopts proverbial phrases peculiar to Judea, or alludes to the customs of that country and those times; but these obscurities are but few in number, and generally relate to matters of less indispensible utility; and I presume, a very moderate share of erudition is all that is necessary to make us understand them, as far as they were intended to be understood by us. As these, I am convinced, are your sentiments, you will agree with me in thinking, that it is not necessary for us, even though we were clergymen, to read a great deal of divinity, as it is called. Indeed, I am every day more and more inclined to Dr Gregory's opinion (which, by the bye, I think was Solomon's too), that the reading of many books of any sort is a bad thing, as it tends to withdraw a man's

attention from himself, and from those amusements and contemplations, which at once sweeten the temper and cherish the health. You will do me the justice to believe, that, by the word amusements, I do not mean drinking, or gaming, or any of the fashionable modes of dissipation; I mean the study of the works of nature, and some of the best performances in the fine arts, which I have always found the most pleasing, as well as the most salutary amusement, both to my mind and body. But I must certainly have tired you with this long disquisition.

“ I am much obliged to you for your account of Dr Hawkesworth. I want much to see his translation of Telemachus; but no copies of it have come to this country. The former translations were all very indifferent. I am inclined to think that the Doctor judged right in not making his translation too poetical and figurative. His own prose stile is as much ornamented as good prose can well be; and nearly as much (if I mistake not) as Cambray’s stile, even where it is most poetical. The measured prose (as they call it), which we have in the translations from Ossian, would, I am afraid, become disgusting in a work so long as Telemachus. Besides, the stile of this work is really simple, and of the narrative or epic kind, as it ought to be; whereas, the poems of the Highland bard are altogether of the lyric cast, both in the ornaments of the style, and in the arrangement and detail of the fable. I wonder how the editor of these poems took it into his head to call them epic. They are wholly lyric, and can no more be referred to the class of

epic poems, than Milton's “Paradise Lost” can be called an ode.

“The account you give me of the œconomy of Dr Hawkesworth's family pleases me much \*. I am entirely of your mind in regard to Protestant nunneries or convents, which are much wanted in this country, and which, under proper regulations, might, as you justly observe, be productive of the best effects. Our reformers seem to have wholly forgot the old maxim, *Fas est et ab hoste doceri*. If any practice was in use among the Papists, this was enough to make them reject it; and it was almost enough to recommend any practice to them, that it was contrary to the usage of their adversaries. I wish, however, they had condescended to borrow a little church music, and somewhat of more decorum and solemnity in their public worship, even from the Papists; and that they had provided some safe and creditable asylum for ladies of small fortunes and high breeding, although this had been done in imitation of the votaries of the Romish church. It seems as decent, at least, to imitate the Roman Catholics as the Mahometans; and yet we (Presbyterians) seem to have imitated the latter, in banishing from our churches all music, at least all good music; that which we have retained being in general so very bad, that it is necessary for a person to have a bad ear before he can relish the worship of the church of Scotland.”

“I much approve your notion of epitaphs, and your re-

\* See Appendix [Q].

solution of erecting a monument to the memory of your father. The epitaph, of which you favoured me with a copy, is exceeding good, and stands in no need of being enlarged, abridged, or altered. In my opinion, it is just what it ought to be. However, to shew my willingness to do what you desire, I have proposed a few alterations, corrections I cannot call them, for I have doubts about their propriety. I therefore propose this form (which, however, I heartily submit.).

*Here are deposited,  
 In the firm hope of a blessed resurrection,  
 The ashes of  
 Sir WILLIAM FORBES, Baronet, Advocate,  
 Of the family of Monymusk\*;  
 Who left this transitory world  
 On the 12th of May, 1743, aged 36,  
 Adorned with many virtues; stained with no crimes.  
 With the shattered remains of paternal possessions,  
 Once ample and flourishing,  
 He supported through the whole of life,  
 Without ostentation,  
 But with dignity and spirit,  
 That rank to which he was by birth entitled.  
 In his death, which he long foresaw,  
 He displayed equal magnanimity;  
 Enduring, without complaint, the attacks of a painful distemper,  
 And calmly resigning his soul to him who gave it.  
 This marble is erected  
 By his only surviving Son,  
 Who,  
 Though deeply affected with his loss,  
 Submits to the Divine wisdom,  
 That saw proper to deprive him early of such a Parent,  
 Before he was able to profit  
 By so bright an example  
 Of  
 Christian virtue.*

“ Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.”

\* The name of his paternal estate, but which had been sold by his grandfather many years ago.

" As soon as you determine upon the form of the epitaph, you will cause it be printed in capitals, and give one of the printed copies to the stone-cutter to work after: I have had some little experience in those matters, and I believe there is no other way to keep the workmen from blundering.

" I have read both "Zingis" and the "Fatal Discovery :" there are good things in both, especially in the last ; but I do not greatly admire either the one or the other."

---

Of the warmth of Dr Beattie's affection for his friends, I cannot give a stronger proof than by transcribing part of a letter written by him to me, on occasion of the fall of the North Bridge in Edinburgh, when a gentleman and lady, and three others, were unfortunately killed.

## LETTER XXXI.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Perth, Friday, 4th August, 1769.

" I was in great anxiety last night for a few minutes about you and Mr Arbuthnot. I had waited for you half an hour, and then went to Mr Arbuthnot's, where Mrs Arbuthnot told me, that you and he had gone away about an hour before, in quest of me. On my arrival at Dr Gregory's, immediately

after, I heard of the terrible accident of the fall of the bridge. Your house in the new town, and some other ideas which then occurred, brought you two so strongly in my imagination, that I should soon have been in a most anxious situation, had not a messenger luckily arrived from you, bringing Tasso's "Gerusalemme" to James Gregory. I shall like that excellent bard the better as long as I live. When I got home, a line was waiting me from Mr Arbuthnot, of whose safety I had no doubt after the messenger came from you ; and, by one lucky accident or other, I learned, before I went to bed, that none of my friends or acquaintance were concerned in that sad event. Yet, alas, the persons who have perished had friends and acquaintance of more sensibility perhaps than I. But we ought not to repine at, but adore Providence in all its dispensations, whatever be their appearance, whether good or bad. Pray let me hear, as soon as you can, who are the sufferers in this calamity, for I am greatly concerned about it."

---

---

In order that the following letter may be understood, it may be proper to mention, that Dr Beattie, having now finished the manuscript of his "Essay on Truth," was desirous of selling it to a bookseller for publication, not with any view, as he had often declared, of obtaining a great price, but in order that he might avoid all risk to himself, and that the publisher might feel his own interest connected with the sale of the book, which otherwise, he feared, would never make

its way in the world. Dr Beattie, therefore, committed the care of this business to Mr Arbuthnot and me, with ample authority to us, to dispose of the manuscript as we should judge proper.

On our applying, however, to the bookseller, whom we thought most likely to publish it with advantage, we were mortified by his positive refusal to purchase the manuscript, although he readily offered to publish it on Dr Beattie's account, a mode to which we knew Dr Beattie would never agree. Thus there was some danger of a work being lost, the publication of which, we flattered ourselves, would do much good in the world.

In this dilemma it occurred to me, that we might, without much artifice, bring the business to an easy conclusion by our own interposition. We therefore resolved, that we ourselves should be the purchasers, at a sum with which we knew Dr Beattie would be well satisfied, as the price of the first edition. But it was absolutely necessary that the business should be glossed over as much as possible ; otherwise, we had reason to fear he would not give his consent to our taking on us a risk, which he himself had refused to run.

I therefore wrote to him (nothing surely but the truth, although, I confess, not the whole truth), that the manuscript was sold for fifty guineas, which I remitted to him by a bank-bill ; and I added, that we had stipulated with the bookseller who was to print the book, that we should be partners in the publication. On such trivial causes do things of considerable moment often depend. For had it not been

for this interference of ours in this somewhat ambiguous manner, perhaps the “Essay on Truth,” on which all Dr Beattie’s future fortunes hinged, might never have seen the light. It also strongly marks the slender opinion entertained by the booksellers at that period, of the value of a work which has since risen into such well-merited celebrity.

## LETTER XXXII.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

26th October, 1769.

“ I this moment received yours of the 23d current, inclosing a bank post-bill for L. 52, 10s. I am too much affected with a sense of your and Mr Arbuthnot’s friendship on this, as on all other occasions, to say any thing in the way of thanks or compliment. Like a man on the verge of bankruptcy, I am become almost careless in regard to the extent of the new or old debt I owe to your goodness. If you are determined to persist in heaping favours and obligations upon me, why, be it so; I shall, at least, in one respect be even with you, or endeavour to be so; I shall try to be as grateful as you are kind. As this book had cost me a good deal of labour, and as I had brought myself to think it a pretty good book, I should have been much disappointed if I had not got it published; and I do firmly believe, that, if it had not been for you, it never would have been published. As this is the light in which I consider what you have now done

for me, you will readily believe, from the nature of that attachment which all authors bear to the offspring of their brain, that I have a pretty high sense of the favour.

“ The price does really exceed my warmest expectations ; nay, I am much afraid that it exceeds the real commercial value of the book, and I am not much surprised that ——— refuses to have a share in it, considering that he is one of the principal proprietors of Mr Hume’s works, and, in consequence of that, may have such a personal regard for him as would prevent his being concerned in any work of this nature. In a word, I am highly pleased with the whole transaction, except in this one respect, that you and Mr Arbuthnot have agreed to be partners in this publication. This gives me real concern. I know you both despise the risk of losing any thing by it, and will despise the loss when you come to know it, of which I am afraid there is too great a chance ; but notwithstanding, I could have wished you out of the serape ; and if it shall afterwards appear that you are losers, I shall be tempted to regret that ever I gave you the opportunity. There are some delicacies on this subject, which embarrass me so much, that I know not how to express myself intelligibly. In a word, you will account the loss a trifle ; but to me it will not have that appearance.

“ I will now fall to work, and put the last hand to my manuscript. This will take up a week or two, as several things have occurred to me within these few days, which I think will, when added, make the book much more perfect. I will venture to say, that few authors have ever been more

solicitous than I on this occasion, to make their work correct. It has undergone a most critical examination in the hands of my two friends, Doctors Campbell and Gerard, who have both written observations on it, and who are perfect masters of all the subjects treated in it, and really, in my judgment, the most acute metaphysicians of the age. Both have given me great encouragement, and assured me, that, in their opinion, my book will do good, if people will only vouchsafe it a reading. It was but the other day I received Dr Gerard's remarks, and on my desiring him, honestly and impartially to give his judgment, "I think," says he, "it is a most excellent book, and cannot fail to do you credit with all the 'friends of virtue and religion.'" I mention this only to show you, that, if it shall afterwards appear that I have judged wrong in thinking this book proper to be printed, I am not singular in the mistake. One thing I was particularly careful in recommending to the two gentlemen just mentioned: I desired them, above every thing, to observe whether I had in any place misrepresented my adversaries, or mistaken their doctrine. They tell me, that, in their judgment, I have not, except in two or three passages of no consequence, which, however, I have carefully corrected. I have the more confidence in their judgment in this particular, because they are perfect masters of the modern sceptical philosophy, and are particularly well acquainted with Mr Hume's writings, indeed better than any other person I know, except Dr Reid at Glasgow; to whom, however, they are no ways inferior. Much of my knowledge on these sub-

jects I owe to their conversation and writings, as Dr Gregory very well knows. Since I am upon this subject, I shall tell you farther, that the book, now under consideration, has been my principal study these four years ; I have actually written it three times over, and some parts of it oftener. I have availed myself, all I could, of reading and conversation, in order that I might be aware of all the possible objections that could be made to my doctrine. Every one of these, that has come to my knowledge, has been canvassed and examined to the bottom, at least according to the examiner's measure of understanding. If all this, joined to my natural abhorrence of misrepresentation, and to the sense I have of what my character would suffer if I could be charged with want of candour ; if all this, I say, is not sufficient to make my book correct, I must for ever despair of making it so."

---

---

---

Of the warmth of affection on the part of Dr Beattie towards his friends, there is another striking proof in the following letter to Major Mercer. It likewise strongly marks the playful humour which he sometimes introduced into his correspondence with those friends whom he loved ; with whom he was wont to joke in conversation, and with whom he felt himself perfectly at ease.

## LETTER XXXIII.

DR BEATTIE TO CAPT. (AFTERWARDS MAJOR) MERCER\*.

Aberdeen, 26th November, 1769.

“ I shall not take up your time with enlarging on all the causes that have kept me so long from writing. I shall only tell you, that while the summer lasted, I went about as much as possible, and imposed on myself an abstinence from reading, writing, and thinking, with a view to shake off this vile vertigo, which, however, still sticks by me, with a closeness of attachment which I could well excuse. Since that time, I mean since the end of summer, I have delayed writing, till I should be able to inform you of the fate of the papers you were so good last winter as to read and interest yourself in. They are sold to a bookseller in Edinburgh, and are now actually in the press, and will make their public appearance, if I mistake not, in the spring. I have taken no little pains to finish them; and many additions, and illustrations, and corrections, and expunctions, and softenings, and hardenings, have been made on them. With them I intend to bid adieu to metaphysics, and all your authors of profound speculation; for, of all the trades to which that multifarious animal man can turn himself, I am now disposed to look upon intense study as the idlest, the most unsatisfying, and

\* For some account of Major Mercer, see p. 29. and Appendix [R.]

the most unprofitable. You cannot easily conceive with what greediness I now peruse the “Arabian Nights Entertainments,” “Gulliver’s Travels,” “Robinson Crusoe,” &c. I am like a man who has escaped from the mines, and is now drinking in the fresh air and light, on the top of some of the mountains of Dalecarlia. These books put me in mind of the days of former years, the romantic æra of fifteen, or the still more careless period of nine or ten, the scenes of which, as they now stand pictured in my fancy, seem to be illuminated with a sort of purple light, formed with the softest, purest gales, and painted with a verdure to which nothing similar is to be found in the degenerate summers of modern times. Here I would quote the second stanza of Gray’s “Ode on Eton College,” but it would take up too much room, and you certainly have it by heart.

“ I hear you are likely to be a major in the army soon. I need not tell you on how many accounts I wish that event to take place. I should look on it as a forerunner of your return, which I should certainly rejoice at, even with an excess of joy, though I had not a single particle of generosity in my whole composition, my own happiness is so much interested in it. Alas! my walks now are quite solitary. No more do the banks of Dee resound to those confabulations, critical, grammatical, philosophical, sentimental, &c. which whilom were agitated between us. I have not seen a man, since you left us, whose notions of Homer and Achilles were the same with mine.

“ I was a fortnight at Edinburgh this summer, where I

saw our friend Sylvester\* almost every day. You would be surprised to see his outward man so little changed. His voice has the same tone (only with a little addition of the English accent) as when he went away. As to stature and *embonpoint*, he is much the same (I fear I have misapplied that word, which I believe is never used of lean people). His complexion rather fresher and fairer than before. He speaks French, Italian, and German with fluency, and is as fond of poetry as ever. He never drinks above two or three glasses of wine at a sitting ; and, indeed, seems to have acquired a great many good qualities by his travelling, without the loss of a single one of those he formerly possessed.

“ You would see Mr Gray’s installation ode, and, if so, I am sure you have approved it. It is not equal to some other of his pieces, but it is the best ode of the panegyrical kind I have ever seen. I had a letter from him since it came out, in which he says, “ That it cannot last above a single “ day, or, if its existence be prolonged beyond that period, “ it must be by means of newspaper parodies, and witless “ criticism.” He says, he considered himself bound in gratitude to the D. of Grafton to write this ode ; and that he foresaw the abuse that would be thrown on him for it, but did not think it worth his while to avoid it. I am not of his mind in regard to the duration of the poem. I am much mistaken if it do not carry down the name of his patron to

\* The Right Honourable Sylvester Douglas, Lord Glenbervie. Vide Appendix, [S.]

the latest posterity ; an honour which, I fear, no other great man of this age will have the chance to receive from the hands of the muses."

---

I am induced to print the following letter of Dr Beatie's, in order to show, that he was aware, before the publication of his "Essay on Truth," how much he was supposed to have employed too great a degree of acrimony in the original composition of that essay ; and how far he himself entertained the belief, that he had removed all just cause of any such complaint, before its publication. It proves, too, I think, very clearly, how much he was actuated by principle in all his writings ; and that, in thus warmly expressing his sentiments on the subject, he was merely acting, as he thought, in the discharge of his duty.

## LETTER XXXIV.

DR BEATTIE TO THE EARL OF BUCHAN.

Aberdeen, 27th November, 1769.

" The concern your lordship is pleased to take in my writings does me a great deal of honour. I should think myself very happy, if, by means of them, I could contribute anything to the advancement of the cause of truth and virtue.

" I have not been able, since you left us, to make any considerable additions to the " Minstrel ;" all my leisure hours being employed in putting the last hand to my " Essay " on Truth," which was actually put to the press about three weeks ago. It will, I think, make its public appearance in the spring. Several important alterations and additions have been made. Most of the asperities have been struck out, and such of them as have been retained are very much softened. Still, however, there are, and must be, some strong pictures and expressions, which do not well suit the apathy and equivocating lukewarmness of this age. But my express design was, to set our sceptics in a new light, and therefore I found it necessary to pursue a new method. I want to shew, that their reasonings and doctrines are not only false, but ridiculous ; and that their talents, as philosophers and logicians, are absolutely contemptible. Your lordship will, I presume, do me the justice to believe, that I have not *affected* to treat them with more contempt than I think they deserve. I should be ashamed of myself, if, in pleading the cause of truth, I were to personate a character that is not my own. The doctrines I have maintained in this book are, every one of them, according to my real sentiments. I have added some remarks on personal identity ; on the veracity of our senses in regard to extension, distance, magnitude, and those other objects of touch which are commonly referred, both to that sense, and to sight ; on the different classes to which *certain* truths seem reducible ; and I have made several other additions, which, I hope, will ren-

der the book less exceptionable than it was when your lordship did me the honour to peruse it.

“The ‘Minstrel’ I intend to resume next summer. It will consist of three books; and, as it promises to be by much the best, and will probably be the last, of my poetical attempts, I propose to finish it at great leisure.”

---

The Earl of Buchan, being desirous of exciting an attention to classical learning at Aberdeen, established a prize\* to be annually contended for among the young men educated at the Marischal College; the subject to be the best Greek exercise. In consequence of the communication of this design to Dr Beattie, Lord Buchan received from him the following letter, by order of the university.

#### LETTER XXXV.

DR BEATTIE TO THE EARL OF BUCHAN.

Aberdeen, 15th December, 1769.

“I laid your letter before a full meeting of our university; and have their orders to return to your Lordship their most grateful acknowledgments for your attention to the interests of learning in general, and your generosity to this society in particular. We accept, with the most unfeigned sentiments

\* A silver pen, presented by Lord Buchan to the university, to which a medallion is annually appended, with the name of the successful candidate.

of gratitude, the noble present you have done us the honour to promise us ; and will most zealously endeavour to promote, to the utmost of our power, those good purposes your Lordship has so much at heart. We beg to know more particularly, in what way it will be proper for us to propose the prize-subjects ? and from what sciences the arguments are to be taken ? what ranks of students (whether the lower or higher classes, or all, in general) are to be admitted as candidates ? in what manner their performances are to be examined ? and whether it will be expedient to publish, in the newspapers, the names of such as shall be thought to have obtained the prize ? In these, and in all other particulars, we would choose to be directed by your Lordship's judgement \*.”

### LETTER XXXVI.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 4th May, 1770.

“ Nothing, I think, is stirring in the literary world. All ranks are run mad with politics ; and I know not whether there was any period at which it was more unseasonable to publish new books. I do not mean, that the nation has no need of instruction ; I mean only, that it has neither leisure nor inclination to listen to any.

\* The annual competition for this prize still continues at Aberdeen.

I am a very great admirer of Armstrong's poem on "Health;" and therefore as soon as I heard that the same author had published two volumes of "Miscellanies," I sent a commission for them with great expectations: but I am miserably disappointed. I know not what is the matter with Armstrong; but he seems to have conceived a rooted aversion at the whole human race, except a few friends, who, it seems, are dead. He sets the public opinion at defiance; a piece of boldness, which neither Virgil nor Horace were ever so shameless as to acknowledge. It is very true, that living authors are often hardly dealt with by their contemporaries; witness Milton, Collins the poet, and many others: but I believe it is equally true, that no good piece was ever published, which did not sooner or later obtain the public approbation. How is it possible it should be otherwise! People read for amusement. If a book be capable of yielding amusement, it will naturally be read; for no man is an enemy to what gives him pleasure. Some books, indeed, being calculated for the intellects of a few, can please only a few; yet if they produce this effect, they answer all the end the authors intended; and if those few be men of any note, which is generally the case, the herd of mankind will very willingly fall in with their judgment, and consent to admire what they do not understand. I question whether there are now in Europe two thousand, or even one thousand, persons, who understand a word of Newton's "Principia;" yet there are in Europe many millions who extol Newton as a very great philosopher. Those are but a small number who have any

sense of the beauties of Milton; yet every body admires Milton, because it is the fashion. Of all the English poets of this age, Mr Gray is most admired, and, I think, with justice; yet there are, comparatively speaking, but a few who know any thing of his, but his "Churchyard Elegy," which is by no means the best of his works. I do not think that Dr Armstrong has any cause to complain of the public: his "Art of Health" is not indeed a popular poem, but it is very much liked, and has often been printed. It will make him known and esteemed by posterity: and I presume he will be the more esteemed, if all his other works perish with him. In his "Sketches," indeed, are many sensible, and some striking, remarks; but they breathe such a rancorous and contemptuous spirit, and abound so much in odious vulgarisms and colloquial execrations, that in reading we are as often disgusted as pleased. I know not what to say of his "Universal Almanack:" it seems to me an attempt at humour; but such humour is either too high or too low for my comprehension. The plan of his tragedy, called the "Forced Marriage," is both obscure and improbable; yet there are good strokes in it, particularly in the last scene.

"As I know your taste and talents in painting, I cannot help communicating to you an observation, which I lately had occasion, not to make, for I had made it before, but to see illustrated in a very striking manner. I was reading the Abbé du Bos' "Reflections on Poetry and Painting." In

his 13th section of the first volume, he gives some very ingenious remarks on two of Raphael's cartoons. Speaking of "Christ's charge to Peter," he says of one of the figures in the group of apostles, "Près de lui est placé un autre Apôtre embarrassé de sa contenance; on le discerne pour être d'un temperament melancholique à la maigreur de son visage livide, à sa barbe noire et plate, à l'habitude de son corps, enfin a tous les traits que les naturalistes ont assignés à ce temperament. Il se courbe; et les yeux fixement attachés sur J. C. il est devoré d'une jalousie morne pour une choix dont il ne se plaindra point, mais dont il conservera long tems un vif ressentiment; enfin on reconnoit là Judas aussi distinctement qu'à le voir pendu au figuier, une bourse renversée au col. Je n'ai point prêté d'esprit à Raphael," &c. You see the ingenious Abbé is very positive; and yet you will immediately recollect, that the charge of "feed my sheep," to which this cartoon refers, was given to Peter after the resurrection, and when, consequently, Judas could not be present (John xxi. 16.). If it be said, that this charge refers to the keys, which Peter carries in his bosom; a charge given long before: I answer, first, that the *sheep* in the back-ground is a presumption of the contrary; and, secondly, that the wounds in the feet and hands of Jesus, and the number of apostles present, which is only eleven, are a certain proof, that the fact to which this cartoon relates happened after the resurrection. The Abbé's mistake is of little moment in itself; but it serves to illustrate this observation, that the expression of painting

is at the best very indefinite, and generally leaves scope to the ingenious critic *de préter d'esprit* to the painter\*."

---

At length, in the month of May 1770, Dr Beattie's "Essays on the nature and immutability of Truth, in opposition to Sophistry and Scepticism," made its appearance. As the manuscript had been seen by several eminent men of learning, and as the "Essay on Truth" was known to be written as a direct attack on the philosophical principles of Mr Hume, its publication had been looked for with considerable expectation. The boldness, too, of a writer so little known to the world as Beattie was at this time (for he had merely published a few juvenile poems), in attacking an author so formidable as Mr Hume, contributed not a little to excite the public curiosity. Mr Hume was in the zenith of his popularity. After a period of more than thirty years spent in literary pursuits, and after having acted in several respectable public situations †, to which

\* I have lately met with a criticism similar to the above of Dr Beattie's on the Abbé du Bos, in the life of Raphael, in "Pilkington's Dictionary of the Lives of the Painters," p. 501. A coincidence, however, that must have been entirely accidental; and which no way detracts from the originality of Dr Beattie's observation: for I am satisfied, he had never read Pilkington, otherwise he would not have sent me the remark as being his own.

† Mr Hume attended General St Clair, in the year 1746, as secretary to his expedition on the coast of France. In 1747, he attended the general in the same station in his military embassy to the courts of Vienna and Turin. In

his reputation as an author had no doubt recommended him, he had returned to Edinburgh, opulent from a pension which had been bestowed on him by government, but still more by the fruits of that plan of rigid economy; which, he tells us, he had early adopted, and steadily pursued, for the purpose of supplying his original deficiency of fortune, and rendering himself independent in the world\*. Mr Hume, in his disposition, was humane and charitable, his temper was mild, and his manners pleasing, which, added to his natural abilities, as well as his great stock of acquired knowledge, made his company much sought after. The circle of society, therefore, in which he moved in Edinburgh, was not only extensive, but the most distinguished for rank and fashion, and literary merit, of which the metropolis of Scotland could boast. Of all this I am myself a living witness; for I was well acquainted with Mr Hume, with whom I frequently met in the intercourse of social life.

Mr Hume had deservedly acquired a high reputation as an historian; and he may, with truth, be said to have been among the first to introduce into this country that dignified and classical style of composition with which we are so much delighted in his “History of England,” as well as in the writ-

the year 1763, he accompanied the Earl of Hertford, as secretary on his embassy to Paris, where he was left *chargé d'affaires*, on that nobleman's going as lord lieutenant to Ireland. And in 1767, he was appointed by Lord Hertford's brother, General Conway, to be under secretary of state, while the general held the seals.

\* Life of Mr Hume, prefixed to his works, written by himself, p. vii.

ings of Robertson, Orme, and other eminent authors since Mr Hume's time. His account of the British constitution, of the feudal system, and his affecting narratives of the death of Charles the First, of Lord Strafford, of Archbishop Laud, as well as other passages that might be cited, are proofs of a masterly genius, which must place Mr Hume in the first and most distinguished rank of writers of history in the English language. He had published, likewise, essays on political economy\*, as well as on subjects of taste and literature; which, notwithstanding the revolutions, both in opinions and things, that an interval of upwards of half a century has produced, are still perused with pleasure by every classical scholar. Happy had it been, *si sic omnia*. But Mr Hume had unfortunately, at an early period of his life†, imbibed the principles of a cold hearted and gloomy philosophy, the direct tendency of which was to distract the mind with doubts on subjects the most serious and important, and, in fact, to undermine the best interests, and dissolve the strongest ties, of human society. When he examined Mr Hume's philosophy, and contemplated the mischief which arose from it, Dr Beattie's whole faculties rose in arms within

\* Dr Adam Smith, in his valuable work, on the "Causes of the Wealth of Nations," has acknowledged, that Mr Hume was the first writer who rightly understood, and properly explained, in his "Essays," some of the principles of political economy. Vol. ii. pp. 39. 119. ed. 3.

† He says, in the advertisement to his "Essays," that he had projected his "Treatise on Human Nature" before he left college, and wrote and published it not long after.

him, to use the emphatic expression of an anonymous journalist\*, in the defence of the cause of truth, and of every virtuous principle ; and he resolved, without fear, to attempt to show the fallacy of a system, which he conceived to rest on no solid foundation. Such was the origin of the “ *Essay* “ on Truth ;” of which, besides what I have already inserted from his private correspondence with his friends, Dr Beattie gives, himself, the following account, in the advertisement to the edition of the “ *Essay* ” published in quarto, in London, in the year 1776.

---

“ Ever since I began to attend to matters of this kind, I had heard Mr Hume’s philosophy mentioned as a system very unfriendly to religion, both revealed and natural, as well as to science ; and its author spoken of as a teacher of sceptical and atheistical doctrines, and withal as a most acute and ingenious writer. I had reason to believe, that his arguments, and his influence as a great literary character, had done harm, by subverting or weakening the good principles of some, and countenancing the licentious opinions of others. Being honoured with the care of a part of the British youth ; and considering it as my indispensable duty (from which, I trust, I shall never deviate) to guard their minds against impiety and error, I endeavoured, among other studies that belonged to my office, to form a right es-

\* Account of the death of Dr Beattie, in the “ Orthodox Churchman’s Magazine and Review, for August 1803, No. 33.”

timate of Mr Hume's philosophy, so as not only to understand his peculiar tenets, but also to perceive their *connection* and *consequences*.

" In forming this estimate, I thought it at once the surest and the fairest method to begin with the "Treatise of Human Nature," which was allowed, and is well known to be, the ground-work of the whole; and in which some of the principles and reasonings are more fully prosecuted, and their connection and consequences more clearly seen by an attentive reader (notwithstanding some inferiority in point of style), than in those more elegant republications of the system, that have appeared in the form of "Essays." Every sound argument that may have been urged against the paradoxes of the "Treatise," particularly against its first principles, does, in my opinion, tend to discredit the system; as every successful attempt to weaken the foundation of a building does in effect promote the downfall of the superstructure. Paradoxes there are in the "Treatise" which are not in the "Essays;" and, in like manner, there are licentious doctrines in these, which are not in the other: and therefore I have not directed *all* my batteries against the first. And if the plan I had in view, when I published this book, had been completed, the reader would have seen, that, though I began with the "Treatise of Human Nature," it was never my intention to end with it. In fact, the "Essay on Truth" is only one part of what I projected. Another part was then in so great forwardness, that I thought its publication not very remote, and had even made propo-

sals to a bookseller concerning it; though afterwards, on enlarging the plan, I found I had not taken so wide a view of the subject as would be necessary. In that part, my meaning was, to have applied the principles of this book to the illustration of certain truths of morality and religion, to which the reasonings of Helvetius, of Mr Hume in his "Essays," and of some other modern philosophers, seemed unfavourable. That work, however, I have been obliged, on account of my health, to lay aside; and whether I shall ever be in a condition to resume it, is at present very uncertain \*."

---

In the prosecution of this design, Dr Beattie has treated his subject in the following manner: He first endeavours to trace the several kinds of evidence and reasoning up to their first principles; with a view to ascertain the standard of truth, and explain its immutability. He shows, in the second place, that his sentiments on this head, how inconsistent soever with the genius of scepticism, and with the principles and practice of sceptical writers, are yet perfectly consistent with the genius of true philosophy, and with the

\* His want of health prevented him from prosecuting his original design of writing a second part of the "Essay on Truth." But he contrived to introduce into some of his subsequent publications some portion of what he intended the second part should contain.

practice and principles of those, whom all acknowledge to have been the most successful in the investigation of truth ; concluding with some inferences, or rules, by which the more important fallacies of the sceptical philosophers may be detected by every person of common sense, even though he should not possess acuteness of metaphysical knowledge sufficient to qualify him for a logical confutation of them. In the third place, he answers some objections, and makes some remarks, by way of estimate of scepticism, and sceptical writers \*.

\* *Essay on Truth*, p. 15.

## SECTION III.

FROM THE PUBLICATION OF THE “ESSAY ON TRUTH,” TO  
THE DEATH OF DR BEATTIE’S ELDEST SON, IN THE  
YEAR 1790.

---

No sooner did the “Essay on Truth” make its appearance, than it was assailed by the admirers of Mr Hume as a violent and personal attack on that writer. Of this Dr Beattie takes notice in the following letters.

It is here necessary to mention, that, upon the publication of the “Essay on Truth,” it was thought advisable, that a short analysis of the essay should be inserted in the Edinburgh newspapers, in order that something might be known of the manner in which the subject was treated. This task Dr Blacklock undertook, and executed with much ability\*. But previous to its publication, he thought it proper to submit what he had written to Dr Beattie, who replied to Dr Blacklock as follows.

\* Vide Edinburgh Evening Courant, 2d June, 1770.

## LETTER XXXVII.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 27th May, 1770.

“ I cannot express how much I think myself indebted to your friendship, in entering so warmly into all my concerns, and in making out so readily, and at such length, the two critical articles. The shortest one was sent back, in course of post, to Mr Kincaid\*, from whom you would learn the reasons that induced me to make some alterations in the analysis you had there made of my book. The other paper I return in this packet. I have made a remark or two at the end, but no alterations. Indeed, how could I? you understand my philosophy as perfectly as I do; you express it much better, and you embellish it with a great many of your own sentiments, which, though new to me, are exceedingly apposite to my subject, and set some parts of it in a fairer light than I have been able to do in my book. I need not tell you, how happy I am in the thought, that this work of mine has your approbation; for I know you too well, to impute to mere civility the many handsome things you have said in praise of it. I know you approve it, because I know you incapable to say one thing and think another; and I do assure you, I would not forego your approbation to avoid

\* The publisher.

the censure of fifty Mr Humes. What do I say? Mr Hume's censure I am so far from being ashamed of, that I think it does me honour. It is, next to his conversion, (which I have no reason to look for) the most desirable thing I have to expect from that quarter. I have heard, from very good authority, that he speaks of me and my book with very great bitterness (I own, I thought he would rather have affected to treat both with contempt); and that he says, I have not used him like a gentleman. He is quite right to set the matter upon that footing. It is an odious charge; it is an objection easily remembered, and, for that reason, will be often repeated, by his admirers; and it has this farther advantage, that being (in the present case) perfectly unintelligible, it cannot possibly be answered. The truth is, I, as a rational, moral, and immortal being, and something of a philosopher, treated him as a rational, moral, and immortal being, a sceptic, and an atheistical writer. My design was, not to make a book full of fashionable phrases and polite expressions, but to undeceive the public in regard to the merits of the sceptical philosophy, and the pretensions of its abettors. To say, that I ought not to have done this with plainness and spirit, is to say, in other words, that I ought either to have held my peace, or to have been a knave. In this case, I might perhaps have treated Mr Hume as a gentleman, but I should not have treated society, and my own conscience, as became a man and a Christian. I have all along foreseen, and still foresee, that I shall have many reproaches, and cavils, and sneers, to en-

counter on this occasion ; but I am prepared to meet them. I am not ashamed of my cause ; and, if I may believe those whose good opinion I value as one of the chief blessings of life, I need not be ashamed of my work. You are certainly right in your conjecture, that it will not have a quick sale. Notwithstanding all my endeavours to render it perspicuous and entertaining, it is still necessary for the person who reads it *to think a little* ; a task to which every reader will not submit. My subject too is unpopular, and my principles such as a man of the world would blush to acknowledge. How then can my book be popular ! If it refund the expence of its publication, it will do as much as any person, who knows the present state of the literary world, can reasonably expect from it.

“ I am not at all surprised at your notions in regard to liberty and necessity. I have known several persons of the best understanding, and of the best heart, who could not get over the arguments in favour of necessity, even though their notions of the absurd and dangerous consequences of fatality were the same with mine. The truth is, I see no possible way of reconciling the fatalists with the liberty-men, except by supposing human liberty to be a self-evident fact, which, perhaps, the fatalists will never acknowledge, and which the staunch Arminian, who has been long in the practice of arguing the matter, would think a dangerous and unnecessary supposition. My own sentiments of this point I have given fairly and honestly in my book. That I am a free agent, is what I not only believe, but what

I judge to be of such importance, that all morality must be founded on it, yea, and all religion too. To vindicate the ways of God to man, is not so difficult a thing when we acknowledge human liberty ; but, on the principles of fatality, it seems to me to be absolutely impossible.

“ I beg you will, from time to time, let me know what you hear of the fate of my book. Every author thinks that his works ought to engross every body’s attention. I am not such a novice as to have more of this vanity than my neighbours ; yet I think it highly probable, that my book will be the subject of some conversation, especially about Edinburgh, where Mr Hume is so well known, and where I happen to be not altogether unknown. By the bye, it was extremely well judged not to mention Mr Hume’s name, except very slightly, in the two critical articles you wrote. People will do me a great injustice, if they say or think, that my book is written solely against Mr Hume. Yet many, I am convinced, will say so ; and, therefore, it was proper to say nothing in those articles that might encourage such a notion.”

## LETTER XXXVIII.

DR JOHN GREGORY TO DR BEATTIE.

Edinburgh, 20th June, 1770.

“ Much woe has your essay wrought me. The hero of the piece is extremely angry, and so are all his friends, who

are numerous. As it was known, that the manuscript had been in my hands, I was taken to task for letting it go to the press as it stands. I have openly avowed every where, that I had advised you to publish your essay ; that I thought the reasoning it contained both ingenious and solid ; that it was not only written with great perspicuity, but with a spirit and elegance very uncommon on such subjects ; that the importance of the subject justified sufficiently the warmth with which it was written ; that it was no metaphysical disquisition about questions of curiosity, but a defence of principles, on which the peace of society, the virtue of individuals, and the happiness of every one who had either feeling or imagination, depended. I wished, at the same time, some particular expressions had been softened ; but denied there being any personal abuse. In one place you say, “*What does the man mean?*” This, you know, is very contemptuous. In short, the spirit and warmth with which it is written, has got it more friends and more enemies than if it had been written with that polite and humble deference to Mr Hume’s extraordinary abilities, which his friends think so justly his due. For my own part, I am so warm, not to say angry, about this subject, that I cannot entirely trust my own judgment ; but I really think, that the tone of superiority assumed by the present race of infidels, and the contemptuous sneer with which they regard every friend of religion, contrasted with the timid behaviour of such as should support its cause, acting only on the defensive, seems to me to have a very unfavourable influence. It seems to imply a

consciousness of truth on the one side, and a secret conviction, or at least diffidence of the cause, on the other. What a difference from the days of Addison, Arbuthnot, Swift, Pope, &c. who treated infidelity with a scorn and indignation we are now strangers to. I am now persuaded the book will answer beyond your expectations. I have recommended it strongly to my friends in England.

“ I am positive in my opinion, that you should publish the first part of the “ *Minstrel*,” without waiting for the rest.”

---

Mr Hume tells us, in his life, written by himself\*, that he had formed a fixed resolution, which he inflexibly maintained, never to answer any body. But from what he has been heard to say on the subject of the “ *Essay on Truth*,” there is some reason to suppose, that, although he affected to treat the matter in a vein of ironical pleasantry, he did not derive that consolation from Beattie’s work, which he pretends to have derived† from a pamphlet attributed to Dr Hurd, the present bishop of Worcester, against his “ *History of Natu-*

\* P. 9.

† “ In this interval,” says Mr Hume, “ I published my ‘ *Natural History of Religion*,’ along with some other small pieces. Its public entry was rather obscure, except only that Dr Hurd wrote a pamphlet against it, with all the illiberal petulance, arrogance, and scurrility, which distinguished the Warburtonian school. This pamphlet gave me some consolation for the otherwise indifferent reception of my performance.”—P. 11.

“*ral Religion.*” This pamphlet, I believe, the bishop afterwards disclaimed.

If, however, Dr Beattie found himself thus attacked by one set of men, he derived ample consolation from the popularity of his book, and the encomiums bestowed upon it by men of a different character. Some passages of his letters, at this time, strongly evince this success of his essay, which, indeed, far exceeded the most sanguine expectations, either of himself or his friends. But no testimony in his favour could convey to him such high gratification as that which he derived from the following letter from that accomplished scholar and excellent man, the first Lord Lyttelton, to whom Dr Beattie had taken the liberty of presenting a copy of his “*Essay on Truth,*” in consequence of his having been mentioned to Lord Lyttelton by the late Dr Gregory.

### LETTER XXXIX.

LORD LYTTELTON\* TO DR BEATTIE.

Hill-street (London) 6th October, 1770.

“ That the author of such a work as that you have done me the favour to send me, should entertain the opinion you

\* George, Lord Lyttelton, eldest son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton of Hagley, in Worcestershire, was early distinguished by his learning, his taste, and his poetical talents, of which he has left many beautiful specimens, but no poem of

are pleased to express of me and my writings, is an honour to me, of which I feel the high value. Never did I read any book, in which truths of the greatest importance to mankind are more skilfully extricated from the mazes of sophism, or where reason, wit, and eloquence join their forces more happily, in opposition to errors of the most pernicious nature.

“ It has often given me great pain to see Bishop Berke-

any extent. Among other pieces, his plaintive Monody, on the death of the first Lady Lyttelton, is familiar to, and admired by, every reader of taste. His works in prose are numerous. His “ Persian Letters,” and his “ Dialogues of the Dead,” are well known. But, above all, his valuable “ Dissertation on the Conversion and Apostleship of St Paul,” is entitled to the highest commendation, as a masterly and convincing argument in favour of revealed religion. It is a very important fact, which we have on his own authority, that he was originally inclined to scepticism in religious opinions; but, by the effect of study and candid reflection, he became a decided and a steady believer in revelation. Lord Lyttelton also published an elaborate historical work on “ The Age of Henry the Second.” The style is void of ornament, but the book contains much valuable information, the result of diligent research. In his posthumous works, published by his nephew, are some very curious letters from Lord Lyttelton, while abroad, to his father, which set his filial piety in a very striking point of light.

Lord Lyttelton was distinguished as a speaker in parliament; and, as a polite scholar and a man of taste, was one of the most accomplished characters of his time. He was the friend of Pope, of Thomson, of Shenstone. And the letter to Dr Beattie, which has given occasion to the introduction of this slight biographical sketch of Lord Lyttelton, shows how strongly that great and good man was pleased to interest himself in the fortunes of our author, even before their personal acquaintance took place, and when Dr Beattie was merely known to his lordship by his writings, and the testimony of their common friend Dr Gregory.

ley, a most pious and learned man, overturn the main foundations of all religion and all knowledge, by the most extravagant scepticism concerning the real existence of matter, in some of his writings ; and then fancy, that in others he could, by any force of argument, establish the evidences of Christianity, which are a perpetual appeal to the truth of our senses, and grounded on a supposition, that they cannot deceive us in those things which are the proper and natural objects of them, within their due limits. Can one wonder that the sceptics should lay hold of the former in answer to the latter ? And can any more useful service be done to Christianity, than to shew the fallacy of such whimsies as would make the body of Christ, which his disciples saw and felt, no body at all ? and the proof of his resurrection, from that testimony of their senses, a mere delusive idea ?

“ Berkeley certainly was not sensible of the consequences of these doctrines, no more than Locke of those you reprehend in his essay ; but whatever respect may be due to the persons of authors, their writings must be censured, when they deserve censure, and especially on such subjects. This the friends of Mr Hume have no more right to complain of, than those of Berkeley or Locke. Nor can the censure of systems, which attempt to shake the great pillars both of natural and revealed religion, be delivered by a believer, in terms as cool as if only a speculation on the nature of electricity, or the causes of an aurora borealis were in question. Mr Hume, as a man, from his probity, candour, and the humanity of his manners, deserves esteem and respect ; but

the more authority he draws from his personal character, or from the merit of his other books, the more care should be taken to prevent the ill impressions which his sceptical writings may make on a number of readers, who, having been used to admire him, and trust in his judgment, are disposed to let him also judge for them in these points, where the being misled must be fatal.

“ Go on, sir, to employ your excellent talents in a cause worthy of them, and stop the progress of that folly, which, assuming the venerable name of philosophy, tends to deprive human nature of the salutary light of its best and clearest knowledge, and throw it into a dark chaos of doubt and uncertainty.

“ I beg you to present my affectionate compliments to good Dr Gregory, whom I have often been obliged to on many accounts, but never more than for the favour of procuring me your friendship, which I shall endeavour to cultivate by the best returns in my power.”

---

The following letter to Mrs Inglis\*, at Edinburgh, is truly valuable, as it contains Dr Beattie’s sentiments on the important question, which has been so much agitated, whether a public or a private education for boys is to be preferred.

\* Daughter of Colonel Gardiner, by Lady Frances Stuart, daughter of an Earl of Buchan. He was killed at the battle of Prestonpans, in Scotland, in September, 1745, fighting at the head of his regiment of dragoons.

## LETTER XL.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS INGLIS.

Aberdeen, 24th December, 1770.

“ While I lived in your neighbourhood, I often wished for an opportunity of giving you my opinion on a subject, in which I know you are very deeply interested ; but one incident or other always put it out of my power. That subject is the education of your son, whom, if I mistake not, it is now high time to send to some public place of education. I have thought much on this subject ; I have weighed every argument, that I could think of, on either side of the question. Much, you know, has been written upon it, and very plausible arguments have been offered, both for and against a public education. I set not much value upon these ; speculating men are continually disputing, and the world is seldom the wiser. I have some little experience in this way ; I have no hypothesis to mislead me ; and the opinion or prejudice which I first formed upon the subject, was directly contrary to that, which experience has now taught me to entertain.

“ Could mankind lead their lives in that solitude which is so favourable to many of our most virtuous affections, I should be clearly on the side of a private education. But most of us, when we go out into the world, find difficulties in our way, which good principles and innocence alone will

not qualify us to encounter ; we must have some address and knowledge of the world different from what is to be learned in books, or we shall soon be puzzled, disheartened, or disgusted. The foundation of this knowledge is laid in the intercourse of school-boys, or at least of young men of the same age. When a boy is always under the direction of a parent or tutor, he acquires such a habit of looking up to them for advice, that he never learns to think or act for himself ; his memory is exercised, indeed, in retaining their advice, but his invention is suffered to languish, till at last it becomes totally inactive. He knows, perhaps, a great deal of history or science ; but he knows not how to conduct himself on those ever-changing emergencies, which are too minute and too numerous to be comprehended in any system of advice. He is astonished at the most common appearances, and discouraged with the most trifling (because unexpected) obstacles ; and he is often at his wits end, where a boy of much less knowledge, but more experience, would instantly devise a thousand expedients. Conscious of his own superiority in some things, he wonders to find himself so much inferior in others ; his vanity meets with continual rubs and disappointments, and disappointed vanity is very apt to degenerate into sullenness and pride ; he despises, or affects to despise, his fellows, because, though superior in address, they are inferior in knowledge ; and they, in their turn, despise that knowledge, which cannot teach the owner how to behave on the most common occasions. Thus he keeps at a distance from his equals, and they at a distance

from him ; and mutual contempt is the natural consequence.

“ Another inconvenience, attending private education, is the suppressing of the principle of emulation, without which it rarely happens that a boy prosecutes his studies with alacrity or success. I have heard private tutors complain, that they were obliged to have recourse to flattery or bribery to engage the attention of their pupil ; and I need not observe, how improper it is to set the example of such practices before children. True emulation, especially in young and ingenuous minds, is a noble principle ; I have known the happiest effects produced by it ; I never knew it to be productive of any vice. In all public schools it is, or ought to be, carefully cherished. Where it is wanting, in vain shall we preach up to children the dignity and utility of knowledge : the true appetite for knowledge is wanting ; and when that is the case, whatever is crammed into the memory will rather surfeit and enfeeble, than improve the understanding. I do not mention the pleasure which young people take in the company of one another, and what a pity it is to deprive them of it. I need not remark, that friendships of the utmost stability and importance have often been founded on school-acquaintance ; nor need I put you in mind, of what vast consequence to health are the exercises and amusements which boys contrive for themselves. I shall only observe further, that, when boys pursue their studies at home, they are apt to contract either a habit of idleness, or too close an attachment to reading ; the former breeds in-

numerable diseases, both in the body and soul ; the latter, by filling young and tender minds with more knowledge than they can either retain or arrange properly, is apt to make them superficial and inattentive, or, what is worse, to strain, and consequently impair, the faculties, by over-stretching them. I have known several instances of both. The human mind is more improved by thoroughly understanding one science, one part of a science, or even one subject, than by a superficial knowledge of twenty sciences and a hundred different subjects : and I would rather wish my son to be thoroughly master of “ Euclid’s Elements,” than to have the whole of “ Chambers’ Dictionary” by heart.

“ The great inconvenience of public education arises from its being dangerous to morals. And indeed every condition and period of human life is liable to temptation. Nor will I deny, that our innocence, during the first part of life, is much more secure at home, than any where else ; yet even at home, when we reach a certain age, it is not perfectly secure. Let young men be kept at the greatest distance from bad company, it will not be easy to keep them from bad books, to which, in these days, all persons may have easy access at all times. Let us, however, suppose the best ; that both bad books and bad company keep away, and that the young man never leaves his parents’ or tutor’s side, till his mind be well furnished with good principles, and himself arrived at the age of reflection and caution : yet temptations must come at last ; and when they come, will they have the less strength, because they are new, unexpected,

and surprising? I fear not. The more the young man is surprised, the more apt will he be to lose his presence of mind, and consequently the less capable of self-government. Besides, if his passions are strong, he will be disposed to form comparisons between his past state of restraint, and his present of liberty, very much to the disadvantage of the former. His new associates will laugh at him for his reserve and preciseness; and his unacquaintance with their manners, and with the world, as it will render him the more obnoxious to their ridicule, will also disqualify him the more, both for supporting it with dignity, and also for defending himself against it. Suppose him to be shocked with vice at its first appearance, and often to call to mind the good precepts he received in his early days; yet when he sees others daily adventuring upon it without any apparent inconvenience; when he sees them more gay (to appearance), and better received among all their acquaintance than he is: and when he finds himself hooted at, and in a manner avoided and despised, on account of his singularity; it is a wonder, indeed, if he persist in his first resolutions, and do not now at last begin to think, that though his former teachers were well meaning people, they were by no means qualified to prescribe rules for his conduct. “The world (he will say) is changed since their time (and you will not easily persuade young people that it changes for the worse): we must comply with the fashion, and live like other folks, otherwise we must give up all hopes of making a figure in it.” And when he has got thus far, and begins to despise

the opinions of his instructors, and to be dissatisfied with their conduct in regard to him, I need not add, that the worst consequences may not unreasonably be apprehended. A young man, kept by himself at home, is never well known, even by his parents ; because he is never placed in those circumstances which alone are able effectually to rouse and interest his passions, and consequently to make his character appear. His parents, therefore, or tutors, never know his weak side, nor what particular advices or cautions he stands most in need of ; whereas, if he had attended a public school, and mingled in the amusements and pursuits of his equals, his virtues and his vices would have been disclosing themselves every day ; and his teachers would have known what particular precepts and examples it was most expedient to inculcate upon him. Compare those who have had a public education with those who have been educated at home ; and it will not be found, in fact, that the latter are, either in virtue or in talents, superior to the former. I speak, Madam, from observation of fact, as well as from attending to the nature of the thing."

---

---

So rapid was the sale of the "Essay on Truth," that a second edition was published early in the year 1771. In this edition he made several corrections and improvements ; and he subjoined a postscript (he meant it at first for a preface), the rough draft of which he was pleased to

submit to the judgment of Dr Gregory, Mr Arbuthnot, and me. He mentions this in the following letter.

## LETTER XL.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 28th January, 1771.

“ In preparing corrections and a preface for the second edition of my essay, I have laboured so hard these two months, that I had time to think of nothing else. The former were finished three weeks ago ; and of the latter I have sent you, with this, a complete copy. I must beg of you and Dr Gregory, and Mr Arbuthnot, to set apart an hour or two, as soon as possible, to revise this discourse, and mark what you would wish to be changed or altered ; for I will be entirely determined by your judgment and theirs ; and I do not propose to consult, on the present occasion, with any other persons. I beg you will be very free in your censures, as I would not wish to say any thing exceptionable ; at the same time, you will see by the strain of the whole, that I want to express some things as clearly and strongly as possible, and to shew that my zeal is not in the least abated. The printing of the second edition goes briskly on.”

His three friends, to whom he had thus committed the important trust of judging of the style and execution of his postscript, could not but remark, that the warmth of his zeal in the cause of truth, and his desire to vindicate himself from some attacks which had been made upon him, as he conceived most unjustly, had led him to express himself, in some instances, with a degree of acrimony which they thought had better be corrected. And they did not scruple to state to him their sentiments on this head, with the freedom which friendship permitted, and which the trust, he had done them the honour to repose in them, fully demanded. With what candour, with what kindness, Dr Beattie received their observations on this intended addition to his essay, will appear from the following letter.

## LETTER XLI.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 12th February, 1771.

“ It is not in your power, my dear sir, or Sir William Forbes’s, or Dr Gregory’s, to offend me on any occasion. Your remonstrances on the present occasion, against my preface, are so far from offending me, that I consider them as a most striking instance of the sincerest friendship ; and

as such I should receive from them a great deal of pleasure, unmixed with any pain, if it were not for the trouble and uneasiness which I know you must have felt on my account. I am distressed, too, at the thought of having taken up so much of your time ; Dr Gregory, in particular, has too much cause to complain of me in this respect. As I well know the value of his time, you will readily believe that I cannot be entirely at ease, when I reflect on my having been the cause of his writing a letter of twelve quarto pages. All I can say for myself, is, that I did not intend to give my friends so much trouble ; for, though I sent them my preface as I first wrote it, *with all its imperfections on its head*, and though I knew they would object to several passages in it, I never expected nor wished them to do more than just to mark the exceptionable parts with their pen, which would have fully satisfied me, as I had determined to follow their advice *implicitly* in every thing.

“ I hope I have, in my introduction, done justice to Mr Hume as a man, and as a historian : I certainly meant it at least. I have finished a draught of a new preface (postscript I shall henceforth call it) ; it will be sent to Sir William Forbes when finished. You must once more take the trouble to read it over ; I hope you will find nothing to blame in it, for I struck out or altered every thing that Dr Gregory marked or objected to, and many things besides. But lest there should still be any thing wrong, I will invest my friends with a dictatorial power to expunge every thing they do not like.”

---

In the following letter, Dr Gregory has placed in the most proper point of view, the accusation brought by the friends of Mr Hume against Dr Beattie, of having, in his “Essay “on Truth,” treated the principles of the sceptical philosophy with too much asperity.

## LETTER XLII.

DR JOHN GREGORY TO DR BEATTIE.

Edinburgh, 26th November, 1771.

“ I have no objection to your marginal note\*. But I think the reason of the warmth with which you write should be strongly pointed out, and as concisely as possible. It has been said here, that you had written with great heat and asperity against Mr Hume, because you differed from him about some metaphysical subtleties, of no material consequence to mankind. This is alledged by those who never read your book, and seem never to have read Mr Hume’s. You write with warmth against him, because he has endeavoured to invalidate every argument brought to prove the existence of a Supreme Being; because he has endeavoured to invalidate every argument in favour of a future state of

\* What the note here alluded to was, does not appear. It was probably some marginal note on the MS. of his postscript, then under consideration.

existence ; and because he has endeavoured to destroy the distinction between moral good and evil. You do not treat him with severity, because he is a bad metaphysician, but because he has expressly applied his metaphysics to the above unworthy purposes. If he has not been guilty of this ; if these are only conclusions, which you yourself draw, by implication, from his writings, but conclusions which he himself disavows, then you are in the wrong ; you ought to ask pardon of him, and of the public, for your mistaken zeal. But I have never heard that he, or any of his friends, have pretended, that you do him injustice in these respects. After all, I wish, for the future, that you would rather employ your wit and humour, of which you have so large a share, against these people, in the way that Addison, Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot did. It would mortify them beyond any thing that can be said against them in the way of reasoning."

---

Very soon after the publication of the second edition of the "Essay on Truth," Dr Beattie published the first canto of the "Minstrel." It was printed without his name, because, as he said, it was an imperfect sketch, being only a first part\*.

\* The second canto was published, together with a new edition of the first, in the year 1774, and with the addition of his name.

The very great number of editions through which this beautiful poem has passed, is a decisive proof of its merit. It is, indeed, in the hands of every reader of taste, and is therefore so universally known and admired, that it is scarcely necessary to say any thing farther in its commendation. The author tells us, in an advertisement prefixed to the first canto, that he took the idea of this poem originally from Dr Percy's (the bishop of Dromore's) "Essay on the English Minstrelsy," prefixed to the first volume of "Reliques of ancient English Poetry," published in the year 1765. His design, he says, was to trace the progress of a poetical genius, born in a rude age, from the first dawning of fancy and reason, till that period at which he may be supposed capable of appearing in the world as "a Minstrel," that is, as an itinerant poet and musician—a character which, according to the notions of our forefathers, was not only respectable, but sacred\*.

He has endeavoured, he adds, to imitate Spenser in the measure of his verse, and in the harmony, simplicity, and variety of his composition. Antiquated expressions he has avoided; admitting, however, some old words, where they seemed to suit the subject: but none, he hopes, will be found that are now obsolete, or in any degree not intelligible to a reader of English poetry.

To those who may be disposed to ask, what could induce

\* Preface to the *Minstrel*, ed. 1771.

him to write in so difficult a measure, he says, he can only answer, that it pleased his ear, and seemed, from its Gothic structure and original, to bear some relation to the subject and spirit of the poem. It admits both simplicity and magnificence of sound and language, beyond any other stanza that he was acquainted with. It allows the sententiousness of the couplet, as well as the more complex modulation of blank verse. What some critics have remarked of its uniformity growing at last tiresome to the ear, will be found to hold true, only when the poetry is faulty in other respects\*.

Of all Dr Beattie's poetical works, the "Minstrel" is, beyond all question, the best, whether we consider the plan or the execution. The language is extremely elegant, the versification harmonious; it exhibits the richest poetic imagery, with a delightful flow of the most sublime, delicate, and pathetic sentiment. It breathes the spirit of the purest virtue, the soundest philosophy, and the most exquisite taste. In a word, it is at once highly conceived and admirably finished.

The success of the "Minstrel" was equal to the warmest wishes of the author and his friends. It was received well by the public, and it met with much and just commendation from some of the best judges of poetical composition in the island. Of these, the highest praise Dr Beattie's "Minstrel" ever received, was from the first Lord Lyttelton, in a letter

\* Preface to the *Minstrel*, ed. 1771.

from that excellent man and elegant critic, to Mrs Montagu, who had put the “Minstrel” into his hands on the publication of the first canto.

---

## LETTER XLIV.

LORD LYTTELTON TO MRS MONTAGU.

Hill-Street, 8th March, 1771.

“I read your ‘Minstrel’ last night, with as much rapture as poetry, in her noblest, sweetest charms, ever raised in my soul. It seemed to me, that my once most beloved minstrel, Thomson, was come down from heaven, refined by the converse of purer spirits than those he lived with here, to let me hear him sing again the beauties of nature, and the finest feelings of virtue, not with human, but with angelic strains! I beg you to express my gratitude to the poet for the pleasure he has given me. Your eloquence alone can do justice to my sense of his admirable genius, and the excellent use he makes of it. Would it were in my power to do him any service!”

---

The letter from the friend to whom I owe the communication of this valuable manuscript of Lord Lyttelton’s, con-

tains an observation on it so extremely just, that I cannot resist the desire of transcribing it here.

“ I am very happy,” says my friend\*, “ to be able to send Lord Lyttelton’s letter on the subject of the ‘ Minstrel.’ It was written upon his first perusal of the first canto, and to a person to whom his heart was open. It is very seldom that the world can see *so near* the first impression of a work of genius on a cultivated mind ; and I do not know any thing that Lord Lyttelton has written, that so strongly marks the sensibility and purity of his taste. The allusion to Thomson is singularly affecting, and constitutes the finest praise that ever was bestowed on a poet.”

This letter of Lord Lyttelton’s, Mrs Montagu transmitted to the late Dr Gregory ; well knowing how much he would be gratified by such emphatic praise of his friend Dr Beattie, from so exquisite a judge of poetic merit as Lord Lyttelton.

Mrs Montagu’s own letter contains some valuable strictures on poetical composition in general, which, I think, the reader will thank me for inserting here.

\* The Reverend Mr Alison, rector of Rodington, and vicar of High Ercall, and Prebendary of Salisbury, whose elegant and classical “ Essays on the Nature and Principles of taste,” give us cause to regret that he does not write more. I have had the happiness, many years, of the intimate acquaintance and friendship of Mr Alison.

## LETTER XLIV.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR JOHN GREGORY.

London, 13th March, 1771.

"I keep as much out of the whirling vortex of the world as I can. Sometimes I am caught up for a day, but settle into tranquillity the next. I am charmed with the "Minstrel," and have circulated its fame. I have enclosed a note, by which you will see how much it pleased Lord Lyttelton. I have sent one into the country to Lord Chatham; and I wrote immediately to a person who serves many gentlemen and ladies with new books, to recommend it to all people of taste. I am very sorry the second edition of Dr Beattie's book is not yet in town. I have recommended it, too, to many of our Bishops, and others; but all have complained this whole winter, that the booksellers deny having any of either the first or second edition. I wish you would intimate this to Dr Beattie. I dare say many hundreds would have been sold if people could have got them. I would advise, that the book and poem might be frequently advertised. I recommended the poem this morning to Dr Percy\*, who was much pleased to hear that Dr Beattie had

\* The present Lord Bishop of Dromore, editor of "Reliques of Antient English Poetry," which first suggested to Dr Beattie the idea of the "Minstrel."

so kindly mentioned him. I admire all the poet tells us of the infancy of the bard; but I should not have been so well satisfied, if he had not intended to give us the history of his life. General reflections, natural sentiments, representations of the passions, are things addressed to the understanding. A poet should aim at touching the heart. Strong sympathies are to be excited, and deep impressions only to be made, by interesting us for an individual; and the poet, who is a maker, as well as a tailor is,

For real Kate should make the boddice,  
And not for an ideal goddess.

I am sure the reason why few, even among the lovers of belles lettres, can bear to read Spenser, is, that they cannot sympathise with imaginary beings. Our esteem of Sir Guyon, our love of Sir Calidore, our veneration for Arthur, is faint and uncertain. We are not convinced of their existence, nor acquainted with their general characters and conditions; all the sympathies with creatures of our own nature and condition are wanting. I assure you, every one is charmed with the “Minstrel.”

At the same time, and of the same date with this excellent letter of Lord Lyttelton’s, Dr Beattie received one from Mr Gray, with a very minute and copious criticism on the first canto of the “Minstrel,” which I shall insert here.

I have also in my possession a paper, in Dr Beattie's handwriting, containing his own remarks on those criticisms of Mr Gray's. It is curious, as well as instructive, and it must afford pleasure to every reader of classical taste, to compare the remarks and observations of two poets of such real genius, on this beautiful poem. I shall, therefore, give Mr Gray's letter in the text, and shall subjoin, by way of notes, Dr Beattie's remarks on Mr Gray's observations.

## LETTER XLV.

MR GRAY TO DR BEATTIE.

Cambridge, 8th March, 1771.

“ The ‘Minstrel’ came safe to my hands, and I return you my sincere thanks for so acceptable a present; in return I shall give you my undisguised opinion of him, as he proceeds, without considering to whom he owes his birth, and sometimes without specifying my reasons; either because they would lead me too far, or because I may not always know what they are myself.

“ I think we should wholly adopt the language of Spenser’s time, or wholly renounce it. You say, you have done the latter; but, in effect, you retain *fared, forth, meed, wight, ween, gaude, shene, in sooth, aye, eschew*, &c.: obsolete words, at least in these parts of the island, and only known

to those that read our ancient authors, or such as imitate them\*.

“ St. 2. v. 5. The *obstreperous* trump of fame hurts my ear, though meant to express a jarring sound.

“ St. 3. v. 6. *And from his bending*, &c. the grammar seems deficient: yet as the mind easily fills up the ellipsis, perhaps it is an atticism, and not inelegant.

“ St. 4. and ult. *Pensions, posts, and praise*. I cannot reconcile myself to this, nor to the whole following stanza; especially *the plaster of thy hair* †.

“ *Surely the female heart*, &c. St. 6. The thought is not just. We cannot justify the sex from the conduct of the Muses, who are only females by the help of Greek mythology; and then, again, how should they bow the knee in the fane of a Hebrew or Philistine devil? Besides, I am the more severe, because it serves to introduce what I most admire ‡.

“ St. 7. *Rise, sons of harmony*, &c. This is charming; the thought and the expression. I will not be so hypercritical

\* *To fare*, i. e. *to go*, says Dr Beattie, is used in “ Pope’s *Odyssey*,” and so is *meed*; *wight* (in a serious sense) is used by Milton and Dryden. *Ween* is used by Milton; *gaude* by Dryden; *shene* by Milton; *eschew* by Atterbury; *aye* by Milton. The poetical style in every nation (where there is a poetical style) abounds in old words.

† I did not intend a poem uniformly epical and solemn; but one rather that might be lyrical, or even satirical, upon occasion.

‡ I meant here an ironical argument. Perhaps, however, the irony is wrong placed. Mammon has now come to signify *wealth* or *riches*, without any regard to its original meaning.

as to add, but it is *lyrical*, and therefore belongs to a different species of poetry. Rules are but chains, good for little, except when one can break through them ; and what is fine gives me so much pleasure, that I never regard what place it is in.

“ St. 8. 9. 10. All this thought is well and freely handled, particularly, *Here peaceful are the vales*, &c. *Know thine own worth*, &c. *Canst thou forego*, &c.

“ St. 11. *O, how canst thou renounce*, &c. But this, of all others, is my favourite stanza. It is true poetry ; it is inspiration ; only (to shew it is mortal) there is one blemish ; the word *garniture* suggesting an idea of dress, and what is worse, of French dress\*.

“ St. 12. Very well. *Prompting th' ungenerous wish*, &c. But do not say *rambling muse* ; *wandering*, or *devious*, if you please†.

“ St. 13. *A nation fam'd*, &c. I like this compliment to your country ; the simplicity, too, of the following narrative : only in st. 17. the words *artless* and *simple* are too synonymous to come so near each other.

“ St. 18. *And yet poor Edwin*, &c. This is all excellent, and comes very near the level of st. 11. in my esteem ; only, perhaps, *And some believed him mad*, falls a little too flat, and rather below simplicity.

\* I have often wished to alter this same word, but have not yet been able to hit upon a better.

† Wandering happens to be in the last line of the next stanza, save one, otherwise it would certainly have been here.

“ St. 21. *Ah, no!* By the way, this sort of interjection is rather too frequent with you, and will grow characteristic, if you do not avoid it.

“ In that part of the poem which you sent me before, you have altered several little particulars much for the better\*.

“ St. 34. I believe I took notice before of this excess of alliteration. *Long, loaded, loud, lament, lonely, lighted, lingering, listening*; though the verses are otherwise very good, it looks like affectation†.

“ St. 36. 37. 38. Sure you go too far in lengthening a stroke of Edwin’s character and disposition into a direct narrative, as of a fact. In the mean time, the poem stands still, and the reader grows impatient. Do you not, in general, indulge a little too much in *description* and *reflection*? This is not my remark only, I have heard it observed by others; and I take notice of it here, because *these* are among the stanzas that might be spared; they are good, nevertheless, and might be laid by, and employed elsewhere to advantage‡.

\* I had sent Mr Gray from st. 23. to st. 39. by way of specimen.

† It does so, and yet it is not affected. I have endeavoured once and again to clear this passage of those obnoxious letters, but I never could please myself. Alliteration has great authorities on its side, but I would never seek for it; nay, except on some very particular occasions, I would rather avoid it. When Mr Gray, once before, told me of my propensity to alliteration, I repeated to him one of his own lines, which is indeed one of the finest in poetry—

*Nor cast one longing lingering look behind.*

‡ This remark is perfectly just. All I can say is, that I meant, from the beginning, to take some latitude in the composition of this poem, and not con-

“ St. 42. Spite of what I have just now said, this digression pleases me so well, that I cannot spare it.

“ St. 46. v. ult. The *infuriate* flood. I would not make new words without great necessity ; it is very hazardous at best\*.

“ St. 49. 50. 51. 52. All this is very good ; but *medium* and *incongruous*, being words of art, lose their dignity in my eyes, and savour too much of prose. I would have read the last line—‘ Presumptuous child of dust, be humble and be wise.’ But, on second thoughts, perhaps—‘ *For thou art but of dust*’—is better and more solemn, from its simplicity.

“ St. 53. *Where dark*, &c. You return again to the charge. Had you not said enough before †?

“ St. 54. *Nor was this ancient dame*, &c. Consider, she has not been mentioned for these six stanzas backward.

“ St. 56. v. 5. *The vernal day*. With us it rarely thunders in the spring, but in the summer frequently ‡.

“ St. 57. 58. Very pleasing, and has much the rhythm and fine myself to the epical rules for narrative. In an epic poem these digressions, and reflections, &c. would be unpardonable.

\* I would as soon make new coin, as knowingly make a new word, except I were to invent any art or science where they would be necessary. *Infuriate* is used by Thomson—*Summer*, 1096.; and, which is much better authority, by Milton. *Par. Lost*, b. vi. v. 487.

† What I said before referred only to sophists perverting the truth ; this alludes to the method by which they pervert it.

‡ It sometimes thunders in the latter part of spring. *Sultry day* would be an improvement perhaps.

expression of Milton in his youth. The last four lines strike me less by far.

“ St. 59. The first five lines charming. Might not the mind of your conqueror be echecked and softened in the mid-career of his successes by some domestic misfortune (introduced by way of episode, interesting and new, but not too long), that Edwin’s music and its triumphs may be a little prepared, and more eonsistent with probability\* ?

“ I am happy to hear of your successes in another way, because I think you are serving the cause of human nature, and the true interests of mankind. Your book is read here too, and with just applause†.”

---

It is also a matter of some curiosity to compare the first with the second edition of the same canto of the “ Minstrel,” in order to see where Dr Beattie has followed Mr Gray’s opinion, and where he has adhered to his own. In order to save the reader the trouble of making this comparison, I have subjoined it in the Appendix‡.

The want of incident in the “ Minstrel” has often been regretted ; and all that can be said, in excuse for the deficiency,

\* This is an excellent hint; it refers to something I had been saying in my last letter to Mr Gray, respecting the plan of what remains of the “ Minstrel.”

† Mr Gray has been very particular. I am greatly obliged to him for the freedom of his remarks, and think myself as much so for his objections as for his commendations.

‡ See Appendix, [T.]

is, that the poem, as we now have it, is unfinished. On my once asking Dr Beattie, in what manner he had intended to employ his "Minstrel," had he completed his original design, of extending the poem to a third canto, he said, he proposed to have introduced a foreign enemy, as invading his country, in consequence of which the "Minstrel" was to employ himself in rousing his countrymen to arms\*. It is easy to see how interesting such a plan must have become in the hands of such a poet as Dr Beattie.

In the first edition, this poem was dedicated to a male friend, although the name be left blank †. In the second edition, Mrs Montague's name was inserted in the concluding stanza.

It is somewhat remarkable, that, although, in deference to Mr Gray's opinion, Dr Beattie has made some alterations in the second edition, which must readily be allowed to be extremely judicious, yet he has not, I think, made a single alteration in the first canto, except where suggested by Mr Gray. And in the second canto he has changed nothing, except *mild* for *wild* ‡ in the 6th stanza, and inserting the 34th, which was not in the first edition of that canto.

Mr Gray died a few months after writing this letter, consequently before the publication of the second canto, which may be justly matter of regret, as his criticisms might have improved it, as well as the former.

Those who read the "Minstrel," on its first appearance,

\* He hints at this plan, in a letter to Dr Blacklock, p. 103.

† Our common friend, Mr Arbuthnot.

‡ Which, probably, had been merely a typographical error.

and were acquainted, either personally, or by report, with the genius and character of the author, were instantly led to believe, that, in his description of *Edwin*, he had it in view to give his own portrait. A letter which he wrote to the Dowager Lady Forbes, in answer to one from her, in which this idea had been suggested, confirmed the opinion. As this letter contains also some striking sentiments on poetical composition, it must be very interesting to every reader of taste.

## LETTER XLVI.

DR BEATTIE TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE  
DOWAGER LADY FORBES\*.

Aberdeen, 12th October, 1772.

“ I wish the merit of the ‘ Minstrel’ were such as would justify all the kind things you have said of it. That it has merit every body would think me a hypocrite if I were to deny ; I am willing to believe that it has even considerable merit ; and I acknowledge, with much gratitude, that it has obtained from the public a reception far more favourable than I expected. There are in it many passages, no doubt, which I admire more than others do ; and perhaps there are some passages which others are more struck with than I am. In all poetry this, I believe, is the case, more or less ; but it

\* Mrs Dorothea Dale, widow of the Right Hon. William Lord Forbes.

is much more the case in poems of a sentimental cast, such as the ‘Minstrel’ is, than in those of the narrative species. In epic and dramatic poesy there is a standard acknowledged, by which we may estimate the merit of the piece; whether the narrative be probable, and the characters well-drawn and well preserved; whether all the events be conducive to the catastrophe; whether the action is unfolded in such a way as to command perpetual attention, and undiminished curiosity—these are points of which, in reading an epic poem, or tragedy, every reader possessed of good sense, or tolerable knowledge of the art, may hold himself to be a competent judge. Common life, and the general tenor of human affairs, is the standard to which these points may be referred, and according to which they may be estimated. But of sentimental poetry (if I may use the expression), there is no external standard. By it the heart of the reader must be touched at once, or it cannot be touched at all. Here the knowledge of critical rules, and a general acquaintance of human affairs, will not form a true critic; sensibility, and a lively imagination, are the qualities which alone constitute a true taste for sentimental poetry. Again, your ladyship must have observed, that some sentiments are common to all men; others peculiar to persons of a certain character. Of the former sort are those which Gray has so elegantly expressed in his ‘Church-yard Elegy,’ a poem which is universally understood and admired, not only for its poetical beauties, but also, and perhaps chiefly, for its expressing

sentiments in which every man thinks himself interested, and which, at certain times, are familiar to all men. Now the sentiments, expressed in the ‘Minstrel,’ being not common to all men, but peculiar to persons of a certain cast, cannot possibly be interesting, because the generality of readers will not understand nor feel them so thoroughly as to think them natural. That a boy should take pleasure in darkness or a storm, in the noise of thunder, or the glare of lightning; should be more gratified with listening to music at a distance, than with mixing in the merriment occasioned by it; should like better to see every bird and beast happy and free, than to exert his ingenuity in destroying or ensnaring them—these, and such like sentiments, which, I think, would be natural to persons of a certain cast, will, I know, be condemned as unnatural by others, who have never felt them in themselves, nor observed them in the generality of mankind. Of all this I was sufficiently aware before I published the “Minstrel,” and, therefore, never expected that it would be a popular poem\*. Perhaps, too, the structure of the verse (which, though agreeable to some, is not to all) and the scarcity of incidents, may contribute to make it less relished, than it would have been, if the plan had been different in these particulars.

“ From the questions your Ladyship is pleased to propose in the conclusion of your letter, as well as from some things

\* It is curious to remark, how much Dr Beattie was mistaken in this respect, with regard to the “Minstrel,” as well as his “Essay on truth.” See p. 136.

I have had the honour to hear you advance in conversation, I find you are willing to suppose, that, in Edwin, I have given only a picture of myself, as I was in my younger days. I confess the supposition is not groundless. I have made him take pleasure in the scenes in which I took pleasure, and entertain sentiments similar to those, of which, even in my early youth, I had repeated experience. The scenery of a mountainous country, the ocean, the sky, thoughtfulness and retirement, and sometimes melancholy objects and ideas, had charms in my eyes, even when I was a schoolboy\*; and at a time when I was so far from being able to express, that I did not understand, my own feelings, or perceive the tendency of such pursuits and amusements; and as to poetry and music, before I was ten years old, I could play a little on the violin, and was as much master of Homer and Virgil, as Pope's and Dryden's translations could make me. But I am ashamed to write so much on a subject so trifling as myself, and my own works. Believe me, madam, nothing but your Ladyship's commands could have induced me to do it."

---

Dr Beattie's health had suffered so severely from the intense application of thought, which he had bestowed in the composing, revising, and correcting his "Essay on Truth," that exercise and change of air were recommended to him

\* See p. 20.

by his physicians. As he had heard much of the favourable reception his book had met with in England, perhaps he was not displeased with having an opportunity of again visiting London, not as on the former occasion, when he was nearly unknown there, even by name ; but now that he had emerged from obscurity, and had reason to hope that the reputation he had acquired, as the successful champion of truth, and the decided enemy of sophistry and scepticism, would procure for him the notice of some respectable characters, whose acquaintance might, at some future period, be of much service to him.

He accordingly went to London in the beginning of autumn 1771. He was already known by character to several of those with whom he afterwards became personally acquainted, and he carried with him some respectable letters of introduction, by means of which he was received in the most favourable manner. In particular, he owed to the late Dr Gregory his personal acquaintance with Mrs Montagu, who, as has been seen, although they had never met, was already much prepossessed in his favour. Mrs Montagu not only honoured him with her friendship, of which she gave him many substantial proofs, and continued to carry on an epistolary correspondence with him to the close of her life ; but at her house, he had the fortunate opportunity of meeting with, and becoming known to, some of the most eminent characters of that period. It is well known, that Mrs Montagu's house was, at that time, the chosen resort of many of those, of both sexes, most dis-

tinguished for rank, as well as classical taste and literary talent in London\*. In particular, Dr Beattie met at Mrs Montagu's with Lord Lyttelton, to whose high commendation of the

\* Mrs Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of —————— Robinson, Esq. of Horton, in the county of Kent, and wife of Edward Montagu, Esq. of Denton-hall, in Northumberland, and Sandleford Priory, in Berkshire. Inheriting from nature a genius for literature, she had the good fortune to meet with an able director of her early studies, in the celebrated Dr Conyers Middleton, who was married to her grandmother, with whom she lived. Under his tuition, she acquired that learning, and formed that taste, which was so conspicuous throughout the whole of her subsequent life. Mrs Montagu had early distinguished herself as an author, first, by three dialogues of the dead, published along with Lord Lyttleton's; afterwards by her classical and elegant "Essay on the Genius and Writings of Shakespeare;" in which she amply vindicated our great national dramatist from the gross, illiberal, and ignorant abuse, thrown out against him by Voltaire. The elegance of her manners, the brilliancy of her wit, and the sprightliness of her conversation, attracted to her house those who were most distinguished by their learning, their taste, and reputation as literary characters. This society of eminent friends, who met frequently at Mrs Montagu's, for the sole purpose of conversation, differed in no respect from other parties, but that the company did not play at cards. It consisted originally of Mrs Montagu, Mrs Vesey, Mrs Boscowen, and Mrs Carter, Lord Lyttelton, the Earl of Bath, (better known as Mr Pulteney) Horace Walpole, the classical owner of Strawberry Hill, afterwards Earl of Orford, and Mr Stillingfleet. The society came at last to contain a numerous assemblage of those most eminent for literature in London, or who visited it. Of these distinguished friends, Mrs Vesey, though less known than Mrs Montagu, was also another centre of pleasing and rational society. Without attempting to shine herself, she had the happy secret of bringing forward talents of every kind, and of diffusing over the society, the gentleness of her own character. She was the daughter of an Irish bishop, and wife of Agmondesham Vesey, Esq. a gentleman of Ireland, who, in his earlier years, had been the friend of Swift. Mrs Boscowen was the widow of the gallant

“Essay on Truth,” and the “Minstrel,” he had been so eminently indebted. For that distinguished nobleman Dr Beattie retained ever after the highest respect and veneration ; and

admiral of that name, a woman of great talents, and, though unknown to the literary world, acceptable to every society, by the strength of her understanding, the poignancy of her humour, and the brilliancy of her wit. She died in the spring of 1805, at the advanced age of eighty-six. Mrs Carter, the learned translator of Epictetus, and the author of a volume of poems of very considerable merit, is now the only original surviving member, at the age of nearly ninety. But the gentleman to whom this constellation of talents owed that whimsical appellation, the “Bas bleu,” was Mr Stillingfleet, a man of great piety and worth, the author of some works in natural history, and of some poetical pieces in “Dodsley’s collection.” Mr Stillingfleet being somewhat of an humourist in his habits and manners, and a little negligent in his dress, literally wore grey stockings, from which circumstance, Admiral Boscowen used, by way of pleasantry, to call them the “Blue-Stocking Society;” as if to indicate, that when these brilliant friends met, it was not for the purpose of forming a dressed assembly. A foreigner of distinction hearing the expression, translated it literally, “Bas bleu,” by which these meetings came to be afterwards distinguished.

Mrs Hannah More\*, who was herself a distinguished member of the society, has written an admirable poem, with the title of the “Bas Bleu,” in allusion to this mistake of the foreigner, in which she has characterised most of the eminent personages of which it was composed. The concluding part of her prefatory memorandum to the poem, is so very apposite to my present purpose, that I cannot resist the temptation of inserting it here.

“May the author be permitted to bear her grateful testimony, which will  
“not be suspected of flattery, now that most of the persons named in this  
“poem are gone down to the grave, to the many pleasant and instructive

\* The excellent Author of “Strictures on Female Education,” “Thoughts on the importance  
“of the manners of the Great to General Society,” and an “Estimate of the Religion of the  
“fashionable world,” with other pieces.

I have often heard him dwell with enthusiasm and delight on those more private parties, into which he had had the happiness of being admitted, at Mrs Montagu's, consisting of Lord Lyttelton, Mrs Carter, and one or two other most intimate friends, who spent their evenings in an unreserved interchange of thoughts, sometimes on critical and literary subjects, sometimes on those of the most serious and interesting nature.

How delighted he was with his reception on this occasion in London, will be seen from the following letters to his friends.

" hours she had the honour to pass in this company, in which learning was as  
" little disfigured by pedantry; good taste as little tinctured by affectation;  
" and general conversation as little disgraced by calumny, levity, and the  
" other censurable errors with which it is too commonly tainted, as has per-  
"haps been known in any society."—*Works of Mrs H. More*, vol. i. p. 12.

Mrs Montagu being left, by the will of her husband, in possession of his noble fortune, lived in a style of the most splendid hospitality, till her death which happened at an advanced age, 25th August, 1800.

I had first the happiness of being acquainted with Mrs Montagu in the year 1766, when she passed some time on a visit to the late Dr Gregory at Edinburgh, at whose house I saw her almost every day. Ever after, when I occasionally passed some time in London, she was pleased, in a particular manner, to honour me with the most polite and gratifying attention.

## LETTER XLVII.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. MR WILLIAMSON.

London, 8th September, 1771.

“I need not tell you how much it affects me to hear, that I cannot have the pleasure of seeing you in England. I hoped it might have been otherwise, and my hopes were sanguine: but I am satisfied with your reasons, and am willing to suppose, with you, that one time or other we may meet again, even in this country. My health, though much improved since I left Scotland, is not so well established as to enable me to write a long letter; otherwise I have ten thousand things to tell you, in which I know you would be much interested. My spirits, which, when I came from home, were at the very lowest, are now raised again near to their usual pitch: for I have been as dissipated as possible of late, and have neither read nor written any thing (except now and then a very short letter) these two months. Indeed the physicians do expressly prohibit both.

“I have been here five weeks, and shall probably continue a week or two longer. I have been extremely happy in making a great many very agreeable and very creditable acquaintance. Dr Hawkesworth, Dr Armstrong, Mr Garrick, Dr Samuel Johnson, and several others of note, have treated me, not only with politeness, but with a degree of attention and kindness that equals my warmest wishes. I

wish I had longer time to pass among them ; I shall find it no easy matter to force myself away. Johnson has been greatly misrepresented. I have passed several entire days with him, and found him extremely agreeable. The compliments he pays to my writings are so high, that I have not the face to mention them. Every body I have conversed with on the subject (among whom I have the honour to reckon Lord Mansfield), approves of what I have done in respect to Mr Hume ; and none of them have been able to find any personal abuse, any coarse expressions, or even any indelicacy, in what I have written against him : so you see I have no great reason to value what my Scottish enemies say against me. This I mention to you, because I know it will give you pleasure.

“ A letter from Utrecht, which I received since I came here, informs me, that three translations of my Essay, a French, a Dutch, and a German, will appear next winter. Some of them are now at the press.”

## LETTER XLVIII.

THE REV. MR MASON\* TO DR BEATTIE.

York, 17th October, 1771.

“ In my late melancholy employment of reviewing and arranging the papers, which dear Mr Gray’s friendship be-

\* Rector of Aston in Yorkshire, the well-known author of “ Caractacus,” “ Elfrida,” and other esteemed pieces, and the chosen friend of Gray.

queathed to my care, I have found nine letters of yours, which I meant to have returned ere this, had I found a safe opportunity by a private hand ; but as no such opportunity has yet occurred, I take the liberty of troubling you with this, to enquire how I may best convey them to you. I shall continue in my residence here\* till the 12th of next month, and hope in that interval to be favoured with a line from you upon this subject.

“ I should deprive myself of a very sincere gratification, if I finished this letter, with the business that occasions it. You must suffer me to thank you for the very high degree of poetical pleasure which the first book of your “ Minstrel” gave my imagination, and that equal degree of rational conviction which your “ Essay on the immutability of “ Truth” impressed on my understanding. I will freely own to you, that the very idea of a Scotsman’s attacking Mr Hume prejudiced me so much in favour of the latter piece, that I should have approved it, if, instead of a masterly, it had been only a moderate performance.

“ I shall be happy to know, that the remaining books of your “ Minstrel” are likewise to be published soon. The next best thing, after instructing the world profitably, is to amuse it innocently. England has lost that man†, who, of all others in it, was best qualified for both these purposes ;

\* Mr Mason was precentor of the Cathedral of York, an office, which, from its name, probably gave him the direction of the choir.

† Mr Gray.

but who, from early chagrin and disappointment, had imbibed a disinclination to employ his talents beyond the sphere of self-satisfaction and improvement. May Scotland long possess, in you, a person both qualified and willing to exert his, for the pleasure and benefit of society."

## LETTER XLIX.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. MR WILLIAMSON.

Aberdeen, 22d December, 1771.

" On my return from London, I passed through Cambridge ; but had not the heart to stay longer than to dine, and see some of the principal curiosities. Mr Gray's death ran too much in my head. He has left all his papers to Mr Mason, from whom I have lately had two very obliging letters. He had found several letters of mine to Mr Gray ; and wrote to me, desiring to know what he should do with them ; paying me, at the same time, some very handsome compliments on the score of my "Essay" and "Minstrel." In answer, I asked the favour that he would acquaint me what papers in the poetical way Mr Gray had left ; and he has given me a very particular detail of them, and a character of each, and offers me the perusal of any of them I wish to see. There is an epitaph on a friend, a sonnet in Petrarch's manner, an address to the engraver who published the prints annexed to the folio edition of his poems. These

are finished, and all of them excellent. There is a fragment of a tragedy ; a part of an essay, in verse of ten syllables, on the influence of government and education on human happiness, finished as far as it goes, viz. 107 lines, in the highest manner ; part of an ode on the vicissitude of the seasons ; several other imperfect pieces ; and some Latin poems. Mr Mason has not yet determined what pieces he shall publish. I fancy the public would wish to see them all, and yet perhaps they ought not. The works of Swift and Shenstone are a melancholy example of the indiscretion of friends in regard to posthumous publications. The admirers of Mr Gray will be happy to think, that he has made choice of such an able executor as Mr Mason."

---

On reading what Dr Beattie has said in the preceding letter, on the publication of posthumous works, it is not to be wondered, if I feel a more than ordinary anxiety, lest I may myself have fallen into the error respecting Dr Beattie, which he so justly reprobates with regard to some former publications. All I can say on the head is, that I have endeavoured scrupulously to adhere to the rule with which I set out, " of not admitting any thing that I thought would " hurt the feelings of others ; nor any anecdote or opinion " which Dr Beattie himself could have wished to have suppressed\*." If I have erred in that respect, however, as

\* Introduction, p. vii.

to error we are all liable, I trust I may obtain belief when I say, that I have erred unintentionally ; and that if any such shall be pointed out to me, I shall be most ready to correct whatever is amiss, should this work ever arrive at a second edition.

## LETTER L.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 23d May, 1772.

“ I am greatly obliged to you for your elegy †, which I have read with much pleasure. The plan is new, and the sentiments are proper, and often very pathetic. Where the person lamented has no remarkable peculiarities of character, it is difficult to give a new turn to the elegy ; every thing that can be said on these occasions having been said so often already ; yet I think in your elegy there is a great deal of novelty and originality. You say it savours strongly of the *tenth lustrum* ; a circumstance which could never have prejudiced me against it ; for I believe you will find, that the best human compositions have been written, or at least finished, when the author was above forty. Virgil published his “ Georgics” at forty-two, if I mistake not ; and Milton his “ Paradise Lost,” when he was more than sixty.

† What elegy is here spoken of, I know not.

In youthful compositions there may be more of that romantic cast of imagination, which young people admire ; but very rarely is there so much of those qualities that are universally pleasing, as in the productions of persons further advanced in life ; I mean, knowledge of human nature, good sense, mature reflection, and accuracy of plan and language."

## LETTER LI.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU \*.

" I rejoice to hear that Mr Garrick is so well as to be able to appear in tragedy. It is in vain to indulge one's self in unavailing complaints, otherwise I could rail by the hour at dame Fortune, for placing me beyond the reach of that arch-magician, as Horace would have called him. I well remember, and I think can never forget, how he once affected me in Macbeth, and made me almost throw myself over the front seat of the two-shilling gallery. I wish I had another opportunity of risking my neck and nerves in the same cause. To fall by the hands of Garrick and Shakespeare would enoble my memory to all generations. To be serious, if all actors were like this one, I do not think it would be possible for a person of sensibility to outlive the representation of

\* This letter is imperfect, and the date is wanting ; but it must have been written about this time.

Hamlet, Lear, or Macbeth : which, by the bye, seems to suggest a reason for that mixture of comedy and tragedy of which our great poet was so fond, and which the Frenchified critics think such an intolerable outrage both against nature and decency. Against nature, it is no outrage at all: the inferior officers of a court know little of what passes among kings and statesmen ; and may be very merry, when their superiors are very sad ; and if so, the Porter's soliloquy in Macbeth may be a very just imitation of nature. And I can never accuse of indecency the man, who, by the introduction of a little unexpected merriment, saves me from a disordered head, or a broken heart. If Shakespeare knew his own powers, he must have seen the necessity of tempering his tragic rage, by a mixture of comic ridicule ; otherwise there was some danger of his running into greater excesses than deer-stealing, by sporting with the lives of all the people of taste in these realms. Other play-wrights must conduct their approaches to the human heart with the utmost circumspection, a single false step may make them lose a great deal of ground ; but Shakespeare made his way to it at once, and could make his audience burst their sides this moment, and break their hearts the next.—I have often seen Hamlet performed by the underlings of the theatre, but none of these seemed to understand what they were about. Hamlet's character, though perfectly natural, is so very uncommon, that few, even of our critics, can enter into it. Sorrow, indignation, revenge, and consciousness of his own irresolution, tear his heart ; the peculiarity of his circum-

stances often obliges him to counterfeit madness, and the storm of passions within him often drives him to the verge of real madness. This produces a situation so interesting, and a conduct so complicated, as none but Shakespeare could have had the courage to describe, or even to invent, and none but Garrick will ever be able to exhibit.—Excuse this rambling: I know you like the subject; and for my part I like it so much, that when I once get in, I am not willing to find my way out of it.

“I have enclosed two papers; one is an epitaph which I wrote (at the Doctor’s desire) for Mrs Gregory, and which has one kind of merit, not very common in these compositions, that of being perfectly true\*: the other is a tune which you desired me to send you, and which, if it were what is pretended, would indeed be a very great curiosity; but I am apt to think that it has been composed in modern times, and even since the invention of the present musical system. Yet I have been told, by pretty good authority, that the Greeks believe it to be as ancient as the days of Theseus†.

“The book of second-sight has not, I fear, given you much entertainment‡. The tales are ill-told, and ill-chosen, and the language so barbarous as to be in many places unintelligible, even to a Scotsman. I have heard many better stories of the second-sight, than any this author has given, attested by such persons, and accompanied by such circum-

\* Vide Appendix, [U.]

+ Vide Appendix, [X.]

‡ Dr Beattie has introduced a disquisition on the second-sight, into his “Essay on Poetry and Music,” part I. chap. VI. 3. p. 481. 4to ed.”

stances, as to preclude contradiction, though not suspicion. All our Highlanders believe in this second-sight : but the instances, in which it is said to operate, are generally so ambiguous, and the revelations supposed to be communicated by it so frivolous, that I cannot bring myself to acquiesce in it. Indeed this same historian has made me more incredulous than I was before ; for his whole book betrays an excess of folly and weakness. Were its revelations important, I should be less inclined to unbelief : but to suppose the Deity working a miracle, in order to announce a marriage, or the arrival of a poor stranger, or the making of a coffin, would require such evidence as has not yet attended any of these tales, and is indeed what scarce any kind of evidence could make one suppose. These communications are all made to the ignorant, the superstitious, and generally to the young : I never heard of a man of learning, sense, or observation, that was favoured with any of them ; a strong presumption against their credibility. I have been told, that the inhabitants of some parts of the Alps do also lay claim to a sort of second-sight : and I believe the same superstition, or something like it, may be found in many other countries, where the face of nature, and the solitary life of the natives, tend to impress the imagination with melancholy. The Highlands of Scotland are a picturesque, but gloomy region. Long tracts of solitary mountains covered with heath and rocks, and often obscured by mist ; narrow vallies, thinly inhabited, and bounded by precipices that resound for ever with the fall of torrents ; a soil so rugged, and a climate so

dreary, as to admit neither the amusements of pasturage, nor the cheerful toils of agriculture ; the mournful dashing of waves along the friths and lakes that every where intersect this country ; the portentous sounds, which every change of the wind, and every increase and diminution of the waters, is apt to raise in a region full of rocks and hollow cliffs and caverns ; the grotesque and ghastly appearance of such a landscape, especially by the light of the moon ;—objects like these diffuse an habitual gloom over the fancy, and give it that romantic cast, that disposes to invention, and that melancholy, which inclines one to the fear of unseen things and unknown events. It is observable too, that the antient Scottish Highlanders had scarce any other way of supporting themselves, than by hunting, fishing, or war; professions, that are continually exposed to the most fatal accidents. Thus, almost every circumstance in their lot tended to rouse and terrify the imagination. Accordingly, their poetry is uniformly mournful ; their music melancholy and dreadful, and their superstitions are all of the gloomy kind. The fairies confined their gambols to the Lowlands : the mountains were haunted with giants, and angry ghosts, and funeral processions, and other prodigies of direful import. That a people, beset with such real and imaginary bugbears, should fancy themselves dreaming, even when awake, of corpses, and graves, and coffins, and other terrible things, seems natural enough ; but that their visions ever tended to any real or useful discovery, I am much inclined to doubt. Not that I mean to deny the existence of ghosts, or to call in

question the accounts of extraordinary revelations, granted to individuals, with which both history and tradition abound. But in all cases, where such accounts are entitled to credit, or supported by tolerable evidence, it will be found, that they referred to something which it concerned men to know ; the overthrow of kingdoms, the death of great persons, the detection of atrocious crimes, or the preservation of important lives.—But I take up too much of your time with these matters.

“ I have lately received another very kind letter from Mr Mason, in which he gives me an account of all the poetical pieces, which Mr Gray has left unpublished. There is, 1. A Sonnet on the death of a friend, written 1742, of true Petrarchian pathos and delicacy. 2. Stanzas, in alternate rhyme, to Mr Bently, on the designs he made for his poems. 3. An Epitaph on Sir William Williams, who was killed at the siege of Belle-Isle ; perfect in its kind. 4. The opening scene of a tragedy, called *Agrippina*, with the first speech of the second ; written much in Racine’s manner, and with many masterly strokes. 5. An unfinished address to ignorance, in rhyme of ten syllables ; satirical. 6. One hundred and seven lines, of the same measure with the former, of the beginning of an ethical essay on education and government ; finished, as far as it goes, in the highest manner ; the most valuable piece he has left. 7. Six eight-lined stanzas of an ode on the vicissitude of the seasons, nearly equal in point of merit, allowing for its being incomplete, with the ode on Spring ; besides some translations, epigrams,

and Latin poems. Mr Mason obligingly offers me such of these pieces as I wish to see, and I have asked to see the 1. 3. 6. and 7. I heartily wish they may be printed, as they would tend to shew the universality of Gray's genius."

## LETTER LII.

DR PERCY\* (NOW LORD-BISHOP OF DROMORE) TO DR  
BEATTIE.

Northumberland House, 27th May, 1772.

"I lose no time in thanking you for your most obliging letter, and the very pleasing ballad that accompanied it. Such presents, when they fall in your way, will always be most acceptable, and very gratefully acknowledged.

"I had also another reason for troubling you with so early an answer: it was to convey to you a copy of the inclosed sermons; wherein you will find very warm, but just acknowledgments for the services you have done to the cause of trnht. The author† of them is so much your admirer, that

\* The editor of "Reliques of Antient English Poetry," to which the first part of this letter alludes.

† The Right Reverend Dr Beilby Porteus, at that time Rector of Lambeth, afterwards Bishop of Chester, and now Lord Bishop of London. This exemplary prelate is too well known, to require any encomium in this place; and the character given of him in this letter, by the Bishop of Dromore, will be allowed by all to be strictly just. Besides what is said here of the Bishop of London's merit as a preacher, it is fully proved by his volumes of printed

when he knew I was writing to you, he desired me to inclose a few lines from himself. If his personal character is not known to you, I must inform you, that Dr Porteus is one of the brightest ornaments of the Church of England: He was chaplain to Archbischop Secker, who left him one of the executors to his will, and editor of his works, which he has since published. He is a man of the most engaging and amiable manners, and most distinguished abilities. The ser-

sermons, which have justly received the best marks of public approbation. One circumstance respecting his discourses from the pulpit deserves, in a particular manner, to be recorded. In the year 1798, and the three following years, when the nation was carrying on the deadliest and the most important war, in which it ever was engaged; while, at the same time, too many in the upper ranks of society in London seemed to plunge deeper into every excess of dissipation, as the awful prospect of national affairs became more gloomy and interesting, the Bishop of London conceived the idea of delivering lectures, every Friday, in St James's Church, during the season of Lent. He chose for his subject the Gospel of St Matthew. Those lectures, which have since been published, and are most excellent and instructive, were attended, with great devotion, by crowded audiences of the most fashionable persons of high life: and it is piously to be hoped, not without their suitable improvement.

Dr Beattie had the happiness of becoming personally known to Dr Porteus, on his going to London in the year 1773, and from that period a friendship the most sincere took place between them, and a correspondence, which lasted until Dr Beattie's health no longer permitted him to carry it on.

I cannot but avail myself, with peculiar satisfaction, of this opportunity of expressing the grateful sense I shall ever entertain, of the notice with which the Bishop of London has long honoured me, and which, I am conscious, I owe to our common friend.

mons here sent were preached before the king, and procured the preacher a degree of reputation beyond that of any sermons preached in my remembrance. The King and whole court talked of nothing else, for many days after ; the Queen personally desired to peruse them afterwards in her closet ; and the Duke of Northumberland being not at court till the Thursday after the last of them was preached, came home full of the accounts he heard from every mouth, of the impressions these sermons had made in the Chapel Royal. All this you will perhaps think very extraordinary ; it is nevertheless literally true, as I can testify of my own personal knowledge."

## LETTER LIII.

DR PORTEUS (NOW LORD BISHOP OF LONDON) TO DR  
BEATTIE.

Lambeth, 22d May, 1772.

" Though I have not the pleasure of being personally known to you, I take the liberty of requesting your acceptance of a small performance of mine, which Dr Percy promises to convey to you. I have read, sir, with singular delight, both your poem called the " Minstrel," and your " Essay on Truth." It is a very uncommon thing to see so much true poetical invention, and such a talent for profound

philosophical disquisition, united in the same person, and it is still more uncommon to see such fine parts, especially in a layman, dedicated to the support of virtue and religion. I am not at all surprised to hear, that your spirited attack on the head-quarters of scepticism has drawn upon you the resentment of Mr Hume and his followers. It is nothing more than might be expected, and, in the eyes of all impartial men, it is so far from being any reproach, that it is an honour to you. It shows that they feel the force of your arguments; for personal invective they cannot justly complain of. The keenness of your manly reproofs is directed not against their persons, but their cause; and it falls far short of what such a cause deserves. But whatever unjust aspersions may be thrown upon you by your own countrymen, let this be your consolation, (if you need any) that in England your book has been received with universal applause. In the range of my acquaintance, which is pretty extensive, both among the clergy and the laity, I have never yet met with a single person, of true taste and sound judgment, who did not speak of your “Essay” in the warmest terms of approbation. In this they have always had my most hearty concurrence, and I was glad of an opportunity of giving some public testimony of my great esteem for your writings; as you will see I have done in a note, which very honestly expresses my real sentiments, and says nothing more than is justly your due.

“The two sermons, which I send you, are meant as the

best return I could make (though, I must confess, a very inadequate one) for the great pleasure and instruction I have received from your writings. Give me leave only to add farther, that this place (which is contiguous to London) is my constant residence, from the end of November to the beginning of June. And if either business or amusement should bring you to the metropolis, during that part of the year, I shall be extremely glad to pay my respects to you here, and to assure you how much I am, sir, yours," &c.

## LETTER LIV.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Edinburgh, 6th July, 1772.

" Your last letter, of the 5th June, reached me after I had been some days at Peterhead, endeavouring, by the use of the medicinal waters of that place, to shake off this hideous indisposition. But from that water I did not receive half so much benefit, as from the very agreeable accounts you gave me of your health and spirits. I congratulate you, madam, and myself on your recovery, and I earnestly pray it may be permanent.

" Your description of Tunbridge-wells is so very lively, that I think myself present in every part of it. I see your hills, your cattle, your carriages, your *beaux* and *belles* blend-

ed together in agreeable confusion. I am delighted while I sympathise with the feelings of those, whose imagination is refreshed and amused, by the pleasing incongruities of the scene, and whose health and spirits are restored by the freshness of the air, and the virtues of the fountain. But what interests and delights me most of all, and more than words can express, is, that by the eye of fancy I behold you, madam, looking around on this scene with an aspect, in which all your native benignity, sprightliness, and harmony of soul are heightened, with every decoration that health and cheerfulness can bestow.

“ I am greatly affected with your goodness, and Lord Lyttelton’s, in urging my advancement with so much zeal and perseverance. After what Lord Mansfield\* has done

\* William Murray, son of the Lord Viscount Stormont, created Baron (afterwards Earl of) Mansfield, and Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King’s Bench, during the long period of thirty-two years. In early life, he was eminently distinguished by his eloquence at the bar, as well as afterwards in both houses of parliament. When exalted to the bench, he rendered his name revered, not only by the ability and uprightness of his conduct, but by the extent of his knowledge, and the comprehensiveness of his views, upon many new subjects of judicial decision. Scarcely any man of his time possessed, in an equal degree, that wonderful sagacity in detecting chicanery and artifice, in separating fallacy from truth, and sophistry from argument, which discovers, as if by intuition, the exact equity of the case. Nor was he less remarkable for his regularity, punctuality, and dispatch of business, by which the suitors in his court were relieved from the tedious anxiety of suspense, so generally complained of in a court of justice. I am informed, says Sir James Burrows, who was Clerk of the Crown in the Court of King’s Bench, and who therefore knew

me the honour to declare in my favour, I cannot doubt but your friendly endeavours will at last prove successful. I now see that Lord Mansfield wishes to establish me in Scotland, and I am certain, that in this, as in other matters, his judgment is founded on the best reasons. I am greatly flattered by your kind invitation to Sandleford. I would not, for any consideration, forego the hope that I shall one time or other avail myself of it. But at present, this is not in my power.

“The second canto of the “Minstrel” is nearly finished, and has been so these two years; but till my health be better established, I must not think of making any additions to it.

Lord Mansfield well, that at the sittings for London and Middlesex, there are not so few as eight hundred cases set down in a year, and all disposed of. Upon the last day of the last term, says Sir James, if we exclude such motions of the term, as by desire of the parties went over of course, there was not a single matter of any kind that remained undetermined, excepting one case, professedly postponed on account of the situation of America; and the same may be said of the last day of any former term for some years backwards. The same writer also informs us of the following most remarkable circumstance, respecting Lord Mansfield’s decisions; that, excepting in two cases, there had not been a final difference of opinion in the court, in any case, or upon any point whatsoever, during the long period from November 1756, to May 1776, the time of Sir James’s publication; and it is not less remarkable, that, except in these two cases, no judgment given in that court during the same period has been reversed, either in the Exchequer-Chamber or in Parliament. Lord Mansfield honoured Dr Beattie, in a most particular manner, with his friendly regard. He died, 18th March, 1793, aged 88.

“ If you have not seen Dr Porteus’s two sermons, lately published, I would recommend them to your notice, because they are, in my opinion, among the most elegant compositions of the kind in the English language. Dr P. did me the honour to send me a copy of them, accompanied with a very kind, and very polite letter.”

## LETTER LV.

DR BEATTIE TO DR PORTEUS, (NOW LORD BISHOP  
OF LONDON).

Aberdeen, 18th August, 1772.

“ Your approbation of my weak endeavours in the cause of truth gives me the most sincere pleasure. How shall I thank you, sir, for having declared that approbation, so flattering to my ambition, and so favourable to my reputation and interest? Not satisfied with giving the public a favourable opinion of my late publication, and honouring my name with a place in your work, you wish to recommend me to the notice of Royalty itself, and to give to my labours such a lustre as might attract those eyes, from which many would desire to hide all merit but their own. Be assured, sir, that I shall ever retain a just sense of your candour, good nature, and generosity; and that the encouragement I have received from you, and from your noble-minded countrymen, will serve as an additional motive to employ that

health and leisure, which Providence may hereafter allot me, in promoting, to the utmost of my poor abilities, the cause of truth, virtue, and mankind. This is the best return I can make to your goodness ; for thus only can I, in any degree, approve myself worthy of it.

“ The ‘Essay on Truth,’ according to my original plan, is only the first part of a large treatise that I had projected, on the evidences of morality and religion. I entered on my second part some years ago, and made a little progress in it. My intention there was to attempt a confutation of the errors which Hume, Helvetius, and other fashionable writers, had introduced into the moral sciences. The subject would have led me to the evidence of Christianity ; and my own heart would have disposed, and my own conscience determined me to do justice to the characters and abilities of Voltaire, and other contemporary infidels, with the same freedom, and with the same spirit, that appear in what I have written against Hume’s philosophy. But the wretched state of my health obliges me to suspend, for the present, all my literary projects. I hope, however, to get better in time, for I am told, that these nervous disorders are seldom fatal at my age.

“ I can never forget what I owe to the candour and humanity of the English nation. To have obtained the approbation and patronage of those who have so long been, and who will, I hope, continue to the latest ages to be, the patrons of truth, and the great assertors of the rights of mankind, is an honour indeed, of which I feel the high value. While animated by this consideration, I can overlook, and

almost forget, the opposition I have met with from a powerful party in this country, who, since the publication of the ‘Essay on Truth,’ have taken no little pains to render my condition as uneasy as possible. In other countries, infidels appear but as individuals; but in Scotland they form a party, whose principle is, to discountenance and bear down religion to the utmost of their power\*.

“ I am much obliged to you for speaking so favourably of the ‘Minstrel.’ When I published the first book, the greatest part of the second was written, and I hoped to have got the whole ready (for I intend only three books) within a year. But since that time, my health has been quite unfit for study of every kind. When I go to London, which may possibly be next summer, I will, with great pleasure, avail myself of your kind invitation, and take the first opportunity of paying my respects to you at Lambeth.”

## LETTER LVI.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 30th September, 1772.

“ I have never seen Mr Jones’s imitations of the Asiatic poetry. From what you say of them, I am sure they will entertain me; though I am entirely of your opinion, that, if they had been translations, they would have been much more valuable, and the more literal the better. Such things

\* See what is said at pp. 103, 104.

deserve attention, not so much for the amusement they yield to the fancy, as for the knowledge they convey of the minds and manners of the people among whom they are produced. To those who have feelings, and are capable of observation, that poetical expression and description will be most agreeable, which corresponds most exactly to their own experience. I cannot sympathise with passions I never felt; and when objects are described in colours, shapes, and proportions quite unlike to what I have been accustomed to, I suspect that the descriptions are not just, and that it is not *nature* that is presented to my view, but the dreams of a man who had never studied nature.

“ What is the reason, madam, that the poetry, and indeed the whole phraseology, of the eastern nations (and I believe the same thing holds of all uncultivated nations) is so full of glaring images, exaggerated metaphors, and gigantic descriptions? Is it, because that, in those countries, where art has made little progress, nature shoots forth into wilder magnificence, and every thing appears to be constructed on a larger scale? Is it that the language, through defect of copiousness, is obliged to adopt metaphor and similitude, even for expressing the most obvious sentiments? Is it, that the ignorance and indolence of such people, unfriendly to liberty, disposes them to regard their governors as of supernatural dignity, and to decorate them with the most pompous and high-sounding titles, the frequent use of which comes at last to infect their whole conversation with bombast? Or is it, that the passions of those people are really stronger,

and their climate more luxuriant? Perhaps all these causes may conspire in producing this effect. Certain it is, that Europe is much indebted, for her style and manner of composition, to her ancient authors, particularly to those of Greece, by whose example and authority that simple and natural diction was happily established, which all our best authors of succeeding times have been ambitious to imitate; but whence those ancient Greek authors derived it, whether from imitating other authors, still more ancient; or from the operation of physical causes, or from the nature of their language, particularly its unrivalled copiousness and flexibility; or from some unaccountable and peculiar delicacy in their taste; or from the force of their genius, that, conscious of its own vigour, despised all adventitious support, and all foreign ornament—it is not perhaps easy to determine.

“The fourth edition of my essay is now in the press.”

## LETTER LVII.

SIR ADOLPHUS OUGHTON\* TO DR BEATTIE.

London, 3d November, 1772.

“Though your short stay at Edinburgh put it out of my power to cultivate that acquaintance with you which I

\* Lieutenant General Sir James Adolphus Oughton, K. B. was the son of Sir Adolphus Oughton, a general officer in the British army. He received his classical education on the foundation at the Charter-house school, whence

wished, yet, as a lover of truth, I cannot but be warmly interested in the honour and welfare of its ablest champion. You will, therefore, not be surprised, that I should take a real pleasure in communicating to you a circumstance, which has a tendency to the promoting of both. I was yes-

he was removed to Trinity College, Dublin. When he had finished his studies, he entered into the army, and served in Flanders, under the Duke of Cumberland, whom he accompanied to Scotland, in the memorable year 1746. In the seven years war, he served in Germany, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick ; and during these two wars was present at most of the battles that were fought by these two generals. In particular, at the battle of Minden, in the year 1759, he commanded, as lieutenant colonel, one of the six British regiments, which so greatly distinguished themselves by their gallantry on that celebrated day. In the interval between the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and the seven years war, Sir Adolphus's regiment being stationed in Minorca, he had obtained leave of absence to make the tour of Italy ; in all the principal parts of which he spent some time, sufficient to cultivate and improve his taste for the fine arts, in the knowledge of which he greatly excelled. On that occasion, too, he formed an acquaintance with some British travellers of high rank, who continued ever after to honour him with their distinguished notice. His talent for the acquisition of languages was extraordinary ; so that he not only knew those of Greece and Rome, as well as of France and Italy, but he possessed some knowledge of oriental literature, and was fond of the study of antiquities. Even at an advanced period of life, after he settled here as commander in chief of his Majesty's forces, he applied himself to the study of the Gaelic, or ancient dialect of the Highlands of Scotland : in which he made all the proficiency that could be attained, chiefly by the help of books.

To all these acquirements in knowledge, Sir Adolphus Oughton added the most estimable virtues of a true Christian, and united, in no common degree, the character of the man of piety with that of the man of the world. Obliged, by his official situation, to live almost always in the midst of company, to which he had no dislike, Sir Adolphus displayed much hospitality at his so-

terday informed, from the very best authority, that our excellent Sovereign had rea<sup>d</sup> your “Essay” with the utmost attention and approbation, and expressed his intention of bestowing on you some mark of his royal favour, when a proper opportunity shall offer. Proverbial sayings, as resulting from the experience of mankind, and appealing to their common sense, have generally been received as axioms: most sorry I am, that *Regis ad exemplum* can no longer lay claim to it in our country. It is equally to be lamented, that, from the nature of our constitution, and the violence of our parties, the King’s power, even of doing good, should in many instances be limited, in most obstructed. Your labours, sir, for the true interests of mankind, are free and uncontrouled; pursue then the glorious task; open the eyes and amend the hearts of a deluded and dissipated people. Your generous efforts must necessarily be productive of

cial board, yet always within the rules of the strictest temperance. He was extremely polite in his deportment, and from his great stock of acquired knowledge, his conversation was uncommonly instructive and entertaining. In his attention to all the external observances of religion, he was most exact; and I know not that I have ever felt more forcibly the power of devotion, than when on a Sunday evening at his house, in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, collecting his guests around him, I have heard him read the church-service, from the English Liturgy, with the utmost fervour, and most graceful elocution. I was, during many years, honoured, in a particular manner, with the friendship of Sir Adolphus Oughton, and I shall ever look back, with grateful satisfaction, and I hope not without advantage, on the many happy and instructive hours I have passed in his company. Sir Adolphus Oughton died at Bath, 14th April, 1780, in his 60th year.

much good ; and you cannot fail of your reward, because it depends on yourself."

## LETTER LVIII.

THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK\* TO DR BEATTIE.

Brodsworth, September 19th, 1772.

" As my brother, Lord Kinnoull, has lately communicated to me your letter to him of August 10th, explaining your views, which certainly have not as yet been answered with success correspondent to your talents, I desired him to communicate to you my thoughts, which, at least, are the thoughts of a real friend and well-wisher, who has the highest esteem of your merit in the cause of truth.

" I doubt, whether you would be well suited with a lay-place, or a pension, or a residence in Scotland. As far as I can judge, the ministry in the church of England would be the profession the most agreeable to your qualifications and inclination : but the prospect of fair profit in it ought to be considered ; for *that* is a duty to yourself, and to your family. Give me leave, too, to say, that there is a *prior* duty, that is, to your conscience.

" Though I was educated in the church of England, yet

\* The Honourable and Most Reverend Dr Robert Hay Drummond, brother to the Earl of Kinnoull.

I have often sifted my mind with sincere and impartial reflection, and with as enlarged views as I could take in, of the great dispensations of the Deity, centering in Christ. Upon the whole, I have always thought, that the church of England is the most agreeable to Christian doctrine and discipline; equally distant from wild conceit and implicit faith; free, manly, and benevolent; conducive to the cause of truth and virtue, to the happiness of society, and of every individual in it. And it is the establishment that seems to carry the fairest aspect with it, towards promoting pure Christianity, and civil order; without over-bearing, or artful or abject means. With due Christian condescension to different opinions and modes, this is the result of frequent consideration and conviction, and is the testimony of my conscience. If it were otherwise, I would not, I could not, in honour, retain even the great emoluments with which I am favoured, for another moment.

“ It is surely unreasonable and unnecessary to trouble you with my notions. I allow it: but this is only a mode of flattering myself with the hopes, that yours are similar. If such is your opinion of the church of England, and if it is your upright intention to exercise in its ministry your most valuable abilities and knowledge for the service of true religion, I shall think your entry into it a happy acquisition. And I would endeavour to contribute, as far as my scanty patronage goes, or my friendship and influence can extend, that you should enter into it with credit, and live in it with comfort.

“ Lord Kinnoull has written to Lord Mansfield, and I shall talk with him after Christmas. I shall not leave my Diocese till that time. I have written also to-day to our friend Mrs Montague.

## LETTER LIX.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 6th November, 1772.

“ I am happy to find, that the plan I have just now in view is honoured with your approbation. It is the result of the most mature deliberation ; and I hope I shall never have occasion to repent it. Whether my present views shall prove successful, is a point very uncertain. I shall endeavour, by moderating my hopes and my wishes, to prepare myself for the worst.

“ You do too much honour to the letter I wrote to the archbishop of York. It contained nothing that could entertain you. Some time or other I shall give you, at large, my opinion of the matters contained in it ; for of the letter itself I kept no copy. It has pleased his Grace, and given great satisfaction to Lord Kinnoull.

“ Dr Gregory will shew you the character of Rousseau, as it is now finished. Some years ago, I should have put more panegyric in it, and less censure ; but since that time, I have had leisure to examine some of his theological, and

some too of his philosophical tenets, which has lowered considerably my opinion of his candour and understanding: but my admiration of his talents, as an eloquent and pathetic writer, still remains unimpaired; and I am confident he had originally that in him, which might have made him one of the greatest philosophers in the world, if his genius had not been perverted by the fashion of the times, and by the love of paradox. The passage I allude to, where he speaks so well of the genius of Christianity, and the character of its Divine Founder, is in the creed of the Savoyard curate, where he draws a comparison between Jesus Christ and Socrates."

## LETTER LX.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

London, 13th December, 1772.

" You ask me why the eastern nations are, in their poetical compositions, so full of glaring images, and exaggerated metaphors? One reason, I presume, is, that they are little addicted to write or read prose. Fiction and bombast are called *le Phæbus*, in the French language: the marvellous is affected in poetry more than in prose; exaggeration is a road to the marvellous. The first passage from hieroglyphic representation to imitation by words, must naturally be by images. The Greeks, by a certain subtlety of parts, and the

popular character of the philosophers, addicted themselves greatly to metaphysics ; this banished from the learned the grosser images. They cultivated all the parts of rhetoric ; thence grew precision, and consequently the figurative style became less in use ; words acquired certain and exact signification ; and Socrates, the best and most modest of men, would inculcate the maxim, that the gods hate impudence, without delineating an eagle, a crocodile, a sea-horse, and a fish, as the Egyptian sages had done, to teach it. Many of the high pompous and high sounding titles you take notice of, as given to eastern princes, are verbal translations of the symbols of regal power, executive justice, &c. As to Homer, we know little about him ; he seems to paint exactly from the life, as our Shakespeare did, and as the first-rate genius's will always do, where there are not established laws of criticism, to which they must bend, and which set up a pattern and mode to work by. You will find Æschylus an hieroglyphical, symbolical, allegorical writer ; his works smell of Egypt, and the mythology of his country. Sophocles saw that the historical muse of Herodotus was admired, he therefore takes a more middle flight between history and poetry. Euripides finds his countrymen still more refined, and is a moral philosopher, as well as poet. He writes to Socrates, and the disciples of Socrates. Something of the pomp and luxury of an Asiatic poet's descriptions certainly arises from the wealth and plenty of his country, and the display of gold and jewels, and the perfumes, &c. in the palaces of the great. Ossian exaggerates only the strength and

valour of his heroes, and the beauty of his women. As poetry professes to please and surprise, it will always embellish and magnify. We owe much to the metaphysical turn of the Greeks, for refining our ideas, and spiritualizing them. While only fables and panegyrics were fabricated by the poets, clear, and adequate, and well-proportioned phrase could never be established. Obscurity was necessary, exaggeration would be sought, and though Homer, who sung to the distant posterity of Agamemnon, &c. was not under a necessity of magnifying his character beyond the ordinary proportion of human qualities, I dare say Agamemnon's family-bard, and the rest of the heroes' poets, attributed many extravagant exploits to them. As to the passions, I believe them to be much more violent in warm countries ; and as the Asiatic life is more indolent, the body employed in less motion, and the mind less diverted by variety of objects, it desires what it likes with more vehement and uninterrupted attention. These are my random thoughts upon your questions; but as they are merely my own, I have no great confidence in them."

## LETTER LXI.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 12th January, 1773.

“ It gave me the most sincere pleasure to find, that the Archbishop of York was satisfied with the sentiments expressed in the letter I had the honour to write to him. His Grace sent my letter to Lord Kinnoull, who was pleased to write to me on the occasion, and to express his approbation in very strong terms. Considering the turn that my affairs were likely to take, I wished for an opportunity of doing myself justice, by explaining my opinion of the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England ; and a more favourable opportunity could not have been wished for, than that which his Grace was pleased to grant me. I am much honoured by your application in my behalf, to the Duchess of Portland, and deeply sensible of the importance of her Grace’s interest and favourable opinion.

“ In the new edition of my “ *Essay*” I have inserted a long note, containing a character of Rousseau and his writings. This I did, by the advice of Dr Gregory, who told me, that many persons, who wished me well, had signified to him their desire of knowing my reasons for thinking so favourably of that philosopher, as to place his name in the same list with Bacon, Shakespeare, and Montesquieu. I was somewhat afraid, lest, by bestowing on Rousseau those

praises which I think are his due, I might offend some well-meaning people, who had read only those parts of his works that express his dissatisfaction with some parts of the christian doctrine : and therefore when I sent my criticism to Dr Gregory, I desired him to consider it very seriously, and, if he thought it would give offence to any christian, or tend to embroil me in controversy, to suppress it altogether. But instead of suppressing, he forwarded it to the printer, and afterwards wrote to me that he entirely approved of it. I long to know your opinion of this note ; and have therefore desired Mr Dilly to send you the book ; you will find it at the 437th page. There is at page 330, a ludicrous note, intended to expose some of Voltaire's reasonings on the subject of necessity. These are the only additions of any consequence that are made to this new impression.

“Mr Dilly will also send you a copy of this book, addressed to Mrs Carter, which I must beg, madam, you will take the trouble to forward to her, with some apology, to make it acceptable. It is a tribute of respect and gratitude which I owe to her extraordinary genius and virtue, and to the pleasure and instruction I have received from her writings.

“I am greatly delighted with your account of the causes, that produced the striking diversity, which appears in the poetical style of Greece and of modern Europe, compared with the style commonly called oriental. You have, in my opinion, fully accounted for this diversity. It is great pity we know so little of Homer's history, and of the state of Greecian literature before his time. It appears to me, that the

records of Greece have never gone far beyond the Trojan war; for it is observable, that most of Homer's heroes are descended from Jupiter, in the third or fourth degree only; in other words, that they could not trace their genealogy higher than the third or fourth generation: which is a proof, or at least a presumption, that they wanted letters, and had but lately emerged from barbarity. Horace makes the contemporaries of Orpheus and Amphion to have been perfect savages, till humanized by the charms of poetry and music: but perhaps he spoke only from conjectures, gathered out of the fables of those ancient times. If those conjectures be just; if the Greeks were really in a state of barbarity and ignorance, so late as the third or fourth generation before the Trojan war: it is a matter of astonishment, that, in Homer's time, (about 150 years after that war) their language should be so copious, so regular, so harmonious, so subtle, in the discrimination of thought, and so wonderfully diversified in its inflexions. If we did not know the thing to be impossible, we should be tempted to think that the Greek language must have been the invention of philosophers: if it arose, like other languages, from vulgar and accidental use, and yet came, in so short time, to such perfection, we cannot help thinking, that the Greeks had received from nature, superior force of genius, and delicacy of taste; and that Horace spoke as a philosopher, as well as a poet, when he said *Graiiis ingenium, Graiiis dedit ore rotundo musa loqui.*"

The following letter was written in reply to one from me, in which I informed Dr Beattie of the death of our common friend, Dr Gregory. It is expressive of the tenderest grief, at the same time full of the most pious sentiments of resignation to Divine Providence on the occasion, which, under all the calamities that befel him through life, was his chief support, and surest consolation.

## LETTER LXI.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 18th February, 1773.

“ I am deeply sensible of your goodness, in communicating to me, in so tender and soothing a manner, the news of a misfortune, which is indeed one of the severest I have ever felt. For these two months past my spirits have been unusually depressed, so that I am but ill prepared for so terrible a stroke. Of the loss which society, and which his family have received ; of the incomparable loss which I sustain, by the death of this excellent person, I can say nothing ; my heart is too full, and I have not yet recovered myself so far, as to think or speak coherently, on this, or any other subject.

“ You justly observe, that his friends may derive no small

consolation, from the circumstance of his death having been without pain\*, and from the well-grounded hope we may entertain, of his having made a happy change. But I find I cannot proceed ; I thought I should have been able to give you some of my thoughts on this occasion ; but the subject overpowers me. Write to me as soon, and as fully as you can, of the situation of his family, and whatever you may think I would wish to know. I shall endeavour to follow your kind advice, and to reconcile myself to this great affliction, as much as I am able. My reason, I trust, is fully reconciled : I am thoroughly convinced that every dispensation of Providence is wise and good ; and that by making a proper improvement of the evils of this life, we may convert them all into blessings. It becomes us therefore to adore the Supreme Benefactor, when he takes away, as well as when he gives ; for He is wise and beneficent in both."

## LETTER LXII.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 3d May, 1773.

" I have just now finished the business of a melancholy winter. When I wrote to you last, which was in January,

\* He was found dead in bed, probably from an attack of the gout, to which he was subject.

my health and spirits were in a very low state. In this condition, the unexpected death of the best of men, and of friends, came upon me with a weight, which at any time I should have thought almost unsupportable, but which, at that time, was afflicting to a degree which human abilities alone could never have endured. But Providence, ever beneficent and gracious, has supported me under this heavy dispensation ; and I hope, I shall in time be enabled to review it, even with that cheerful submission, which becomes a christian, and which none but a christian can entertain. I have a thousand things to say on this most affecting subject ; but for your sake, madam, and for my own, I shall not, at present, enter upon them. Nobody can be more sensible than you are, of the irreparable loss, which not only his own family and friends, but which society in general, sustains by the loss of this excellent person : and I need not tell you, for of this too I know you are sensible, that of all his friends, (his own family excepted) none has so much cause of sorrow, on this occasion, as I. I should never have done, if I were to enter into the particulars of his kindness to me. For these many years past, I have had the happiness to be of his intimate acquaintance. He took part in all my concerns ; and, as I concealed nothing from him, he knew my heart and my character as well as I myself did ; only the partiality of his friendship made him think more favourably of me than I deserved. In all my difficulties, I applied to him for advice and comfort, both which he had the art of communicating in such a way as never fail-

ed to compose and strengthen my mind. His zeal in promoting my interest and reputation is very generally known. In a word, (for I must endeavour to quit a subject, which will long be oppressive to my heart) my inward quiet, and external prosperity, were objects of his particular, and unwearied care ; and he never missed any opportunity of promoting both, to the utmost of his power. I wrote to his son soon after the fatal event ; and have had the comfort to hear from several hands, that he, and his sisters, and the whole family, behave with a propriety that charms every body. In continuing his father's lectures, he acquires himself to universal satisfaction."

## LETTER LXIV.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 21st April, 1773.

" A book has been lately published, which makes no little noise in this country. It is an Essay on the Origin and Progress of Language ; the author is Mr Burnet of Monboddo\*, one of our Lords of the Session, a man of great learning, but rather too much devoted to Greek literature, particularly the Peripatetic philosophy. In the first part of his work, he gives a very learned, elaborate, and abstruse account of the origin of ideas, according to the metaphysic of Plato, and the commentators upon Aristotle. He then

\* See p. 25.

treats of the origin of human society, and of language, (which he considers as a human invention) in the way in which many of our fashionable philosophers have treated of them of late ; representing men as having originally been, and continued for many ages to be, no better than beasts, and indeed in many respects worse ; destitute of speech, of reason, of conscience, of social affection, and of every thing that can confer dignity upon a creature, and possessed of nothing but external sense and memory, and a capacity of improvement. The system is not a new one : it is borrowed (whatever these philosophers may pretend) from Epicurus, or rather from Lucretius, of whose account of it, Horace gives a pretty exact abridgement, in these lines : “ *Cum prorepserunt primis animalia terris, mutum et turpe pecus, &c.*” which Lord Monboddo takes for his motto, and which, he says, comprehend in miniature the whole history of man. In regard to facts that make for his system (all which our author sees with microscopical eyes) he is amazingly erudious, and equally blind and sceptical, in regard to every fact of an opposite tendency. He professes a regard for the scripture, and I believe means it no harm ; but his system cannot possibly be reconciled to it. In a word, he has gone further in brutifying human nature, than any author, ancient or modern. Yet there are many curious and good things in his book. I have been entertained, and sometimes instructed by it : but notwithstanding this, and in spite of my regard for the author, who is truly a worthy man, and to whom I am under particular obligations, I take it up as a task, and

can never read above half an hour in it at a time ; so odious, so filthy, is the picture he gives of the nature of man. It pains and shocks me, as if I were witnessing the dissection of a putrid carcase. It is, however, a book, which I believe will do little hurt ; for the vulgar it is too abstruse, and too learned : and the greater part of his readers will be moved rather to laughter than to conviction, when they hear him assert, which he does with the utmost confidence and gravity, that the Ouran-Outangs are of our species ; that in the bay of Bengal exists a nation of human creatures with tails, discovered 130 years ago, by a Swedish Skipper ; that the beavers and sea-cats are social and political animals, though man by nature is neither social nor political, nor even rational ; reason, reflexion, a sense of right and wrong, society, policy, and even thought, being, in the human species, according to this author, as much the effects of art, contrivance, and long experience, as writing, ship-building, or any other manufacture.

“ Some years ago, I wrote a small treatise in latin, on a subject similar to this of Lord Monboddo’s, but the conclusions I drew were widely different. From the nature of language, I proved, to my own satisfaction at least, that if men had ever been a *mutum et turpe pecus*, they must, without supernatural assistance, have continued so to this day ; that therefore man, in all ages from the beginning, must have been a speaking animal ; that the first man must have received the divine gift of language from God himself, by inspiration ; and that the children of our first parents, and

their descendants to the present time, must have learned to speak by imitation and instruction. And for the smaller diversities in kindred languages, (such as those which took place in the French language, for instance, compared with the Italian and Spanish) I would account from the revolutions of human affairs, and the tendency of language to alteration ; and for the greater diversities, (such as those that appear in the European languages, compared with those of China, America, &c.) I would account from the confusion of Babel ; nor do I think it possible to account for them satisfactorily in any other way.”

---

In several of Dr Beattie’s letters at this time, he had mentioned his intention of undertaking a journey to England ; the cause he chiefly assigned was the broken state of his constitution, which he hoped, on the authority of his friend and physician, the late Dr Gregory, would be improved by the exercise of travelling.

In pursuance of his intention, Dr Beattie set out from Aberdeen, in the end of April, for London, accompanied by Mrs Beattie. And after paying a visit of two days to the Earl of Kinnoull\*, at Dupplin-Castle, in Perthshire, he arrived in Edinburgh.

\* The elder brother of the Honourable and Most Reverend Robert Hay Drummond, at that time Lord Archbishop of York.

Dr Beattie now communicated to me all the motives of his journey to London, which, besides the recovery of his health, and the paying a visit to his friends there, had a still farther object in view. So early as his former visit to London, in the year 1771, his English friends had formed an anxious wish, that some attempt should be made to procure for him a permanent provision or establishment. His fame, indeed, as an exquisite poet, and an eloquent as well as energetic philosophical writer, was considerable. He had been honoured, also, with the friendship of some of the most distinguished characters, both for rank in life, as well as reputation in the republic of letters. But except the very trifling sums, which he had received from the booksellers, for his "Essay on Truth," and his "Minstrel," so trifling as scarcely to be worth mentioning, he remained with no other property or provision for the support of his family, than the very moderate emoluments arising from his professorship of moral philosophy, in the university of Aberdeen. His friends had likewise reason to believe, that neither Dr Beattie's name, nor his merits as a distinguished writer in the cause of truth, were altogether unknown to the King, whose love of literature, and marked attention to every thing that could promote the best interests of religion and virtue, it was hoped, might procure for Dr Beattie some substantial proof of his majesty's regard. And, in fact, the King had been pleased not only to express his approbation of the works which Dr Beattie had published,

but had even signified his intention of conferring on the author some mark of his royal favour.

In consequence of these flattering symptoms of success, in a pursuit so interesting to himself and his family, his friends in England had urged his coming to London without delay, and bringing with him such letters of introduction to those in power, as were most likely to be of use.

By Lord Kinnoull he had been made known to his brother, the Archbishop of York, and to Lord Mansfield, who were both of them much disposed to serve him. And from Sir Adolphus Oughton, Dr Beattie received, as he passed through Edinburgh, a letter of introduction to the Earl of Dartmouth, at that time secretary of state for the colonies, with whom Sir Adolphus was intimately acquainted, and who afterwards much contributed to Dr Beattie's success.

On his arrival in London, in the beginning of May 1773, he hastened to wait on those friends to whom he had become known during his former residence there, and by whom he was again received with much cordiality. Mrs Montagu, in particular, entered eagerly into his interests, and pointed out to him, what, in her opinion, was the most proper mode of proceeding, in order to have his case brought under his Majesty's immediate notice. Among others, he failed not to pay an early visit to Lord Dartmouth, in order to deliver the letter he had brought from Sir Adolphus Oughton. He experienced the most friendly reception from that nobleman, who paid him many compli-

ments, extolled the candour with which his book was written, and said, that no book, published in his time, had been more generally read, or more approved of. Lord Dartmouth told him of the King's goodwill towards him, and that Lord North\* was his friend. He said he would mention his business to Lord North, and that perhaps an opportunity might offer, of letting the King know that he was in London. He promised, as soon as possible, to acquaint him with the result†.

Lord Dartmouth failed not to perform his promise, and in no long time sent him notice that Lord North would be glad to see him. Dr Beattie accordingly waited on the minister, and was very politely received. Lord North told him, the King had read his book, and approved it, and that he would

\* At that time first lord of the treasury, and prime minister of Great Britain; an office which he held for twelve years, and during the arduous and eventful period of the American war.

† I am enabled to give a circumstantial and exact account of every thing that took place, respecting Dr Beattie's obtaining his pension from the King, by having found among his papers a very curious and interesting Diary, which he had kept of the occurrences of this journey to London, from the time of his arrival there, to the date of his return home; in which he has recorded, with scrupulous fidelity, every event of any moment that befel him. Every visit of any consequence, which he paid or received, every person of any note whom he met with, he has mentioned; and even many conversations at which he was present, or in which he bore a part, he has recorded in the form of dialogue. It were tedious to insert the whole of the Diary. But I shall occasionally avail myself of it.

take an early opportunity of letting his Majesty know that he was in London\*.

In deliberating on the most probable mode by which some provision from government might be obtained for him, various schemes had been suggested by his friends. By some it had been proposed that he should take orders, and go into the Church of England, for which his habits of study had been by no means ill-suited, as he had originally attended the lectures of the professor of divinity, when at the university; and, at one time, he seems to have been not altogether averse from such a plan. His reasons for abandoning all ideas of that nature, however, will be seen in a subsequent letter. By others of his friends it was hoped, that he might obtain some civil appointment, suited to his talents, or, if not, some sinecure-office, of which there are many, in the West-Indies, the duties of which are discharged by a deputy on the spot, while a certain fixed salary or emolument remains with the principal at home. But at last, it was resolved, on the suggestion of the Archbishop of York, with the approbation of his other friends, that a memorial should be drawn up, expressing his services, his wants, and his wishes, which paper was to be laid before the King. This memorial he transmitted to Lord Dartmouth, by whom it was presented to his Majesty, who on that, as on other occasions, expressed himself in terms of high approbation in regard to him, and his writings, and desired to see him†.

\* MS. Diary, 21st May, 1773.

† MS. Diary, 12th June, 1773.

In consequence of this gracious intimation, Lord Dartmouth undertook to carry him to the levee at St James's, and present him to the King.

While Dr Beattie was thus waiting, with the hope of experiencing some more substantial mark of royal favour, than bare approbation, he continued to receive every possible proof of the kindness and attachment of his private friends; the number of whom daily increased, as the circle of society, in which he moved, became more extensive\*.

From all of these he received the warmest commendations of his principles and his writings, as well as of his zealous efforts in the cause of virtue and religion†. Nor were they merely the slight and ordinary marks of formal acquaintance, that he received from so many persons of distin-

\* Among those who most eminently distinguished him by their politeness and attention, he could reckon Mrs Montagu, Lord Lyttelton, the Archbishop of York, the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Mansfield, the Duchess-dowager of Portland, Sir William and Lady Mayne, (afterwards Lord and Lady Newhaven) Lord Carysfort, Dr Porteus, now Bishop of London, Dr Markham, at that time Bishop of Chester, now Arch-bishop of York, Dr Percy, now Bishop of Dromore, Dr Moss, Bishop of St Davids, the Bishop of Bristol, Lord Dartry, Dr Parker, rector of St James's, Dr Halifax, professor of law at Cambridge, the Archbishop of Canterbury, (Dr Cornwallis) Dr Moore, at that time dean of Canterbury, afterward himself Lord Arch-bishop; Dr Douglas, now Bishop of Salisbury, Sylvester Douglas, now Lord Glenbervie, Dr Hurd, the present Bishop of Worcester, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir John Pringle, president of the Royal Society, Mr Edmund Burke, Mr Garrick, Dr Samuel Johnson, Mr Cumberland, Mr and Mrs Vesey, Mr Langton, Mrs Carter, Mr John Hunter, Dr Majendie, Dr Goldsmith, Mr Hawkins Browne.

† MS. Diary, *passim*.

guished eminence. By many of those whom I have named, his society was eagerly sought for; and at the Duchess-dowager of Portland's house, at Bulstrode\*, at Sir William Mayne's, at Arno's Grove, and at Mrs Montagu's at Sandleford-Priory, Mrs Beattie and he spent occasionally some days; while they were prevented from accepting similar invitations from other friends, by his judging it proper to continue in London, until the fate of his application to the King was decided†. In short, I believe, I should not hazard much, were I to affirm, that it is without a parallel in the annals of literature, that an author almost totally a stranger in England, as Dr Beattie was, should, in less than the space of two years after the appearance of his "Essay on Truth," and his poem of the

\* Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, only daughter and heiress of Edward, Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, by his wife the Lady Henrietta Cavendish, the only daughter and heiress of John Holles, Duke of Newcastle. She inherited from her father a noble estate, and lived, with splendid hospitality, at Bulstrode, in Buckinghamshire, which was the resort, not only of persons of the highest rank, but of those most distinguished for talents and eminence in the literary world. To the Duchess-dowager of Portland, posterity will ever be indebted, for securing to the public, the inestimable treasures of learning, contained in the noble MS. library of her father and grandfather, Earls of Oxford, now deposited in the British museum, by the authority of Parliament, under the guardianship of the most distinguished persons of the realm, easy of access, and consequently of real use, to the philosopher, the statesman, the historian, the scholar, as well as the artist and mechanie\*.

† Introduction to Astle's Origin and Progress of Writing, p. xxi.

‡ MS. Diary *passim*.

“Minstrel,” emerge, from the obscurity of his situation in a provincial town in the north of Scotland, into such general and distinguished celebrity, without the aid of party-spirit, or political faction, or any other influence than what arose from the merit of these two publications, which first brought him into notice, and his agreeable conversation, and unassuming manners, which secured to him the love of all to whom he became personally known.

Nor must I omit some still more substantial and flattering marks of friendship, which he has gratefully recorded in his Diary. Mrs Montagu, when speaking of the object of his journey to London, told him in very explicit, though delicate terms, that if government did nothing, she would herself claim the honour of rendering his situation in life more comfortable. To this instance of generosity and friendship, he told her, he did not know what other answer to give, except that he did, and ever should, entertain a proper sense of it.

Not long after, he received a most unexpected, and still more exalted, mark of favour from her Majesty, to whom Dr Beattie had been mentioned by Dr Majendie\*, at the desire of Lady Mayne, although altogether without his knowledge. The Queen was pleased to express to Dr Ma-

+ MS. Diary, 21st May, 1773.

\* Prebendary of Worcester, who had at that time the honour of being instructor to the queen, in the English and French languages;—the father of the present Lord Bishop of Chester.

jendie her high approbation of Dr Beattie and his writings, wishing that it were in her power to do him a favour, and desired Dr Majendie to ask him, whether he would be willing to receive some present from her Majesty. After expressing to Dr Majendie the high sense of the honour her Majesty had done him, and of the favour she meant to confer, Dr Beattie informed him of the applications that had been made by his friends, to procure for him a pension from the King; and concluded, by desiring him to let the Queen know, that he would, with the utmost gratitude, receive any mark of favour she should be pleased to bestow; but that he was in hopes of receiving some provision from the King, in w<sup>ch</sup> case he should not wish to encroach on her Majesty's bounty. If, however, his application to the crown should prove unsuccessful, any mark of the Queen's favour would be most acceptable \*. From Dr Majendie he afterwards learned, that the doctor had related to the Queen what had passed; with which her Majesty expressed herself extremely well-pleased; and said, the manner in which Dr Beattie had declined her offer, was a proof of his discretion, and that she had a still better opinion of him on that account. She added, that she would take the first opportunity to speak of him to the King; and, further, desired Dr Majendie to tell him, that she had read his book with great attention, that she highly approved of it, and had several times conversed upon it with the King†.

\* MS. Diary, 13th June, 1773.

† MS. Diary, 15th June 1773.

He has also recorded another instance of munificence. The Duchess of Portland, while he was on a visit at Bulstrode, desired to speak with him in private, and after regretting the expence to which this journey to England must have subjected him, requested, in the frankest manner, that he would accept, of what she called a trifle, of one hundred pounds, in bank notes, which she held in her hand. He was greatly disconcerted, he adds, by such an extraordinary instance of generosity. But he declined to accept of her Grace's present, in a manner, as she was pleased to say, which gave her a very favourable opinion of him, and a very high idea of the liberality of his sentiments. He endeavoured to explain to her, that by frugality at home, and the price he had received for his writings, he had saved as much money, as would serve to defray the expence of this expedition; adding, at the same time, the probability of his soon receiving some encrease of income from government\*.

It will not be matter of wonder, that Dr Beattie should feel himself highly gratified, as well as flattered, by such eminent proofs of distinguished favour; a sentiment naturally encreased by the very gracious reception he experienced from his Majesty, to whom he was presented by Lord Dartmouth, at the levée, where he had the honour of kissing the King's hand. His Majesty spoke to him for four or five minutes with the most polite and clearful affability: told him he had read his book, and approved of it greatly,

\* MS. Diary, 28th June, 1773.

as a work that was much wanted, and surely would do a great deal of good : enquired how long time it cost him to compose it, and was pleased to say, that what he greatly admired in it, was the plainness and perspicuity of the reasoning, which must make it intelligible to every body, and which seemed to be perfectly unanswerable. The King repeated what he had said to Lord Dartmouth, who stood by, and who heartily joined in the same sentiments. His Majesty then asked, if any body had ever attempted to answer it ; and on being told, that some anonymous writers had attacked it in the newspapers, and had abused him on account of his book, he said, that such abuse did honour to him and his work. Here the conversation ended. The levée was exceedingly crowded, which made it the more gratifying to him, that the King should honour him with so long a conference\*.

Dr Beattie was afterwards to have been presented to the Queen, and several days were fixed on between Lord Dartmouth and him for that purpose ; but it so happened, that on these days, the Queen held no drawing-room, and the presentation did not, at this time, take place.

Not a hint was dropped, however, at this time of his presentation, by the King, or by Lord North, who was at the levée, and spoke to Dr Beattie, of any intention of making some provision for him. But on the day following, he learned, with no small satisfaction, from Dr Majendie, that the

\* MS. Diary, 30th June, 1773.

Queen had informed him, that she knew it to be the King's resolution, to confer on him a pension of two hundred pounds a-year, but no notice was to be taken of this, until it should be announced to him in a regular form by the minister.

While he thus waited with a very excuseable degree of anxiety for the fulfilment of this expectation, he received a mark of public approbation, of a very pleasing nature, by an honorary degree of doctor of laws being conferred on him by the university of Oxford. The first idea of his receiving this honour had been suggested to him by Mr Peckard, a clergyman, with whom he had become acquainted at Dr Porteus's house at Lambeth, and who proposed to mention the matter to Dr Markham, bishop of Chester and dean of Christ-Church \*.

The Bishop readily entered into the plan, to which he did not foresee that any objection could be made, as Dr Beattie's "Essay" was well known at Oxford, and had rendered him extremely popular there. The time fixed on for his receiving this honour from the university, was the approaching installation of Lord North, as chancellor of the university, on which occasion a number of degrees were, as usual, to be conferred ; and Dr Beattie was directed to repair to Oxford, to be present on the occasion.

It was the original intention that it should be what is called a diploma-degree ; by which he would have become

\* Now Lord Archbishop of York.

entitled to all the rights and privileges of a member of the university. When the Bishop of Chester went to Oxford, however, a short time before the installation, and conversed on the subject with the vice-chancellor, it was represented as doubtful, whether a degree by diploma could, with propriety, be conferred on Dr Beattie, on account of his being a presbyterian. On this difficulty being communicated to Dr Beattie, he laid aside all thoughts of the matter. It was, therefore, not without considerable surprise, that he received a letter from the Bishop of Chester, from Oxford, informing him, “that though the success of a diploma-degree “in laws seemed doubtful, (notwithstanding that all the “heads of houses in the university were as favourable as “could be wished) an honorary-degree did not seem liable “to any hazard; and that his name had been put in the “list of those who were to be so complimented, on the “present occasion. The Bishop desired him, therefore, to “repair immediately to Oxford.”

Dr Beattie, who happened to come accidentally that morning from Sir William Mayne's, at Arno's Grove, to London, set out instantly for Oxford, where he arrived the same evening. He immediately waited on the Bishop of Chester, by whom he was received with the utmost kindness, and the day following, (9th July) the degree was conferred on him, in the theatre\*.

\* Some circumstances attended the conferring of this degree on Dr Beattie, which were extremely flattering to him. About fifteen persons were admitted

On the next day he left Oxford, and returned to London, where he continued, without hearing any thing farther of the pension, until the 20th August, when he received a letter from Lord North's secretary, informing him officially,

that day to the degree of doctor of laws; among which number was Sir Joshua Reynolds. When it came to Dr Beattie's turn, the Professor of Civil Law (Dr Vansittart,) whose business it is to present the graduates to the Chancellor, after mentioning his name and title, of professor of moral philosophy, in the university of Aberdeen, which is all that is usually said on the occasion, to his surprise, went on with a long Latin oration, in his praise, nearly to the following purpose; “whose writings and character are too well-known, to stand in need of any encomium from me. He has had the singular fortune to join together, in the happiest union, the poetical, and philosophical character. He is justly considered as one of the most elegant poets of his time; and his fame, both as a philosopher and poet, will be as permanent as that truth which he has so ably defended.” This is but an abridgement of the speech, which was much more elegant in its composition, as well as more extravagant in its compliment. This speech, says Mr Williamson, who was present in the theatre, and heard it spoken, was much taken notice of at Oxford, on this occasion. He adds, it was certainly unpremeditated, as Dr Vansittart did not know, twenty minutes before he spoke it, that Dr Beattie was among the number of the graduates; and even after he knew it, he was in the middle of a crowd, so that notwithstanding its elegance, it was a temporary effusion, proceeding from the high character he had conceived of him from his writings, and which, continues Mr Williamson, I thought no study could have produced.

As soon as the degree is conferred, the graduate bows, and takes his place among the doctors, when there is generally a clap of approbation in the theatre, which is sometimes loud, and sometimes but faint. When it came to Dr Beattie's turn, the clapping of hands was so remarkably loud, and so long continued, as satisfied him, that he had more friends in the theatre, than he had any reason to expect; and that this honour was conferred on him with

by his lordship's desire, that the King had been pleased to consent to a pension of two hundred pounds a-year being paid to him.

Thus, at length, he saw happily accomplished the object of the wishes of his friends and his own, by this provision, which his Majesty had been graciously pleased to make for him, and which, though not such as to place him in great affluence, was yet amply sufficient, with the emoluments of his

the heartiest good-will of all parties. Of those who received the degree at that time, Sir Joshua Reynolds and he were the only two who were distinguished by an encomium, and extraordinary applause. As soon as the ceremony was over, several of his friends bowed to him, from their seats in the theatre, particularly, Lord Dartmouth, Dr Thomas, dean of Westminster, Dr Moore, dean of Canterbury, Mr Thrale, Dr Parker, &c. &c. &c. who all, when the convocation broke up, came and paid their compliments to him; none with greater affection and politeness than Lord Dartmouth.

So great a concourse of people had been drawn to Oxford, from all quarters, to witness this installation of the prime minister, as chancellor of the university, that when Dr Beattie wished to return to London, neither carriage, nor horse, nor any mode of conveyance, was to be had on any terms; all being engaged for several days. After many fruitless attempts to get a post-chaise, he was preparing to set out on foot, as he was anxious to get back to town; when, happening to pay a visit to Mr John Pitt\* and his lady, they, on hearing of his embarrassment, very kindly insisted on his accepting of the use of their post-chaise and four, to carry him the first stage on his road, where he could find post-horses for the rest of the way†.

\* A gentleman of fortune in Dorsetshire, who honoured Dr Beattie, in a particular manner, with his friendship, and to whose kind intentions, in his favour, it will be seen hereafter, that he was much indebted.

† I state this account of the graduation of Oxford, from the MS. Diary, and from a letter to me, from Mr Williamson, who was present in the theatre on the occasion, and heard and saw the whole.

professorship, for all his wants; and, together with the profit to be derived from his writings, to render him independent.

If any thing could add to the satisfaction he naturally felt from this fortunate conclusion of his affairs, it was the distinguished honour he met with, before he left London, of a personal and private interview with his Majesty, at the palace at Kew.

Dr Beattie had been informed by Dr Majendie, who lived at Kew, and was often at the palace, that the King having asked some questions of the Doctor respecting him, and being told that he sometimes visited Dr Majendie there, his Majesty had desired to be informed the next time Dr Beattie was to be at Kew. What his Majesty's intentions were, Dr Majendie said he did not know; but supposed the King intended to admit him to a private audience. A day was therefore fixed, on which Dr Beattie was to be at Dr Majendie's house, early in the morning, of which the Doctor was to give notice to his Majesty. Of this interesting event, so honourable to Dr Beattie, I shall transcribe, in his own words, the account he has given in his Diary.

“ Tuesday, 24th August, set out for Dr Majendie's at Kew-Green. The Doctor told me, that he had not seen the King yesterday, but had left a note in writing, to intimate, that I was to be at his house to-day; and that one of the King's pages had come to him this morning, to say, “that his Majesty would see me a little after twelve.” At twelve, the Doctor and I went to the King's house, at Kew. We had been only a few minutes in the hall, when the King and

Queen came in from an airing, and as they passed through the hall, the King called to me by name, and asked how long it was since I came from town. I answered, about an hour. "I shall see you," says he, "in a little." The Doctor and I waited a considerable time, (for the King was busy) and then we were called into a large room, furnished as a library, where the King was walking about, and the Queen sitting in a chair. We were received in the most gracious manner possible, by both their Majesties. I had the honour of a conversation with them, (nobody else being present, but Dr Majendie) for upwards of an hour, on a great variety of topics, in which both the King and Queen joined, with a degree of clearfulness, affability, and ease, that was to me surprising, and soon dissipated the embarrassment which I felt, at the beginning of the conference. They both complimented me, in the highest terms, on my "Essay," which, they said, was a book they always kept by them; and the King said he had one copy of it at Kew, and another in town, and immediately went and took it down from a shelf. I found it was the second edition. "I never stole a book but one," said his Majesty, "and that was yours; (speaking to me) I stole it from the Queen, to give it to Lord Hertford to read." He had heard that the sale of "Hume's Essays" had failed, since my book was published; and I told him what Mr Strahan had told me, in regard to that matter. He had even heard of my being in Edinburgh, last summer, and how Mr Hume was offended on the score of my book. He asked many questions about the second

part of the “Essay,” and when it would be ready for the press. I gave him, in a short speech, an account of the plan of it; and said, my health was so precarious, I could not tell when it might be ready, as I had many books to consult before I could finish it; but, that if my health were good, I thought I might bring it to a conclusion in two or three years. He asked, how long I had been in composing my “Essay?” praised the caution with which it was written; and said, he did not wonder that it had employed me five or six years. He asked about my poems. I said, there was only one poem of my own, on which I set any value, (meaning the “Minstrel”) and that it was first published about the same time with the “Essay.” My other poems, I said, were incorrect, being but juvenile pieces, and of little consequence, even in my own opinion. We had much conversation on moral subjects; from which both their Majesties let it appear, that they were warm friends to christianity; and so little inclined to infidelity, that they could hardly believe that any thinking man could really be an atheist, unless he could bring himself to believe, that he made himself; a thought which pleased the King exceedingly; and he repeated it several times to the Queen. He asked, whether any thing had been written against me. I spoke of the late pamphlet, of which I gave an account, telling him, that I never had met with any man who had read it, except one Quaker. This brought on some discourse about the Quakers, whose moderation, and mild behaviour, the King and Queen commended. I was asked many questions about the Scots

universities, the revenues of the Scots clergy, their mode of praying and preaching, the medical college of Edinburgh, Dr Gregory, (of whom I gave a particular character) and Dr Cullen, the length of our vacation at Aberdeen, and the closeness of our attendance during the winter, the number of students that attend my lectures, my mode of lecturing, whether from notes, or completely written lectures ; about Mr Hume, and Dr Robertson, and Lord Kinnoull, and the Arch-bishop of York, &c. &c. &c. His Majesty asked what I thought of my new acquaintance, Lord Dartmouth ? I said, there was something in his air and manner, which I thought not only agreeable, but enchanting, and that he seemed to me to be one of the best of men ; a sentiment in which both their Majesties heartily joined. “They say that ‘Lord Dartmouth is an enthusiast,’ said the King, “but ‘surely he says nothing on the subject of religion, but what ‘every christian may, and ought to say.’” He asked, whether I did not think the English language on the decline at present? I answered in the affirmative; and the King agreed, and named the “Spectator” as one of the best standards of the language. When I told him that the Scots clergy sometimes prayed a quarter, or even half-an-hour, at a time, he asked, whether that did not lead them into repetitions? I said, it often did. “That,” said he, “I don’t like in prayers: “and excellent as our liturgy is, I think it somewhat faulty “in that respect.” “Your Majesty knows,” said I, “that “three services are joined in one, in the ordinary church-“service, which is one cause of those repetitions.” “True,”

he replied, “ and that circumstance also makes the service too long.” From this, he took occasion to speak of the composition of the church-liturgy ; on which he very justly bestowed the highest commendation. “ Observe,” his Majesty said, “ how flat those occasional prayers are, that are now composed, in comparison with the old ones.” When I mentioned the smallness of the church-livings in Scotland, he said, “ he wondered how men of liberal education would chuse to become clergymen there,” and asked, “ whether in the remote parts of the country, the clergy, in general, were not very ignorant ?” I answered, “ No, for that education was very cheap in Scotland, and that the clergy, in general, were men of good sense, and competent learning.” He asked, whether we had any good preachers at Aberdeen ? I said, yes, and named Campbell and Gerard, with whose names, however, I did not find that he was acquainted. Dr Majendie mentioned Dr Oswald’s “ Appeal,” with commendation ; I praised it too ; and the Queen took down the name, with a view to send for it. I was asked, whether I knew Dr Oswald ? I answered, I did not ; and said, that my book was published before I read his ; that Dr O. was well known to Lord Kinnoull, who had often proposed to make us acquainted. We discussed a great many other topics ; for the conversation, as before observed, lasted for upwards of an hour, without any intermission. The Queen bore a large share in it. Both the King and her Majesty showed a great deal of good sense, acuteness, and knowledge, as well as of good nature and affability. At last, the King took out his watch, (for it was now almost three

o'clock, his hour of dinner) which Dr Majendie and I took as a signal to withdraw. We accordingly bowed to their Majesties, and I addressed the King in these words : “ I “ hope, Sir, your Majesty will pardon me, if I take this op-“ portunity to return you my humble and most grateful ac-“ knowledgments, for the honour you have been pleased to “ confer upon me.” He immediately answered, “ I think I “ could do no less for a man, who has done so much service “ to the cause of christianity. I shall always be glad of an “ opportunity to shew the good opinion I have of you.” The Queen sate all the while, and the King stood, sometimes walking about a little. Her Majesty speaks the English language with surprising elegance, and little or nothing of a foreign accent. There is something wonderfully captivating in her manner, so that if she were only of the rank of a private gentlewoman, one could not help taking notice of her, as one of the most agreeable women in the world. Her face is much more pleasing than any of her pictures ; and in the expression of her eyes, and in her smile, there is something peculiarly engaging. When the Doctor and I came out, “ Pray,” said I, “ how did I behave ? Tell me honestly, for I “ am not accustomed to conversations of this kind.” “ Why, “ perfectly well,” answered he, “ and just as you ought to “ do.”—“ Are you sure of that ?” said I.—“ As sure,” he replied, “ as of my own existence : and you may be assured “ of it too, when I tell you, that if there had been any thing “ in your manner or conversation, which was not perfectly “ agreeable, your conference would have been at an end, in

“ eight or ten minutes at most.” The Doctor afterwards told me, that it was a most uncommon thing for a private man, and a commoner, to be honoured with so long an audience. I dined with Dr and Mrs Majendie, and their family, and returned to town in the evening, very much pleased with the occurrences of the day\*.”

---

To close the account of the honours he received, at this time, in England, I must not omit to add the very high and pleasing compliment paid to him by Sir Joshua Reynolds, who requested Dr Beattie to sit for his picture, which that eminent master of painting executed in a manner that did equal credit to himself, and to Dr Beattie. For, not contented with his portrait merely, in the usual form, Sir Joshua, whose classical taste is well known, himself suggested the idea of an allegorical painting, which he actually finished, of admirable design, and exquisite skill in the execution. In this inestimable piece, which exhibits an exact resemblance of Dr Beattie’s countenance, at that period, he is represented in the gown of Doctor of laws, with which he had been so recently invested at Oxford. Close to the portrait, the artist has introduced an Angel, holding, in one hand, a pair of scales, as if weighing “ Truth” in the balance, and, with the other hand, pushing down three

\* MS. Diary, 24th August, 1773.

hideous figures, supposed to represent, Sophistry, Scepticism, and Infidelity\*; in allusion to Dr Beattie's “Es-“say,” which had been the foundation of all his fame, and all the distinction that had been paid to him. The likeness of Dr Beattie was most striking; and nothing can exceed the beauty of the angel. The whole composition, as well as execution, is in the very best manner of that inimitable painter. And it has had the good fortune, not always the case with Sir Joshua's pieces, masterly as they are in every other respect, of perfectly preserving the colouring, which is as beautiful, at this distance of upwards of thirty years, as it was at first, with as much of mellow-ness only, as one could desire.

Of this admirable performance Sir Joshua was pleased to make Dr Beattie a present, of which he was very justly proud†. Sir Joshua Reynolds, indeed, had a great friend-ship for Dr Beattie, and paid him much attention, frequent-

\* Because one of these was a lean figure, and the other a fat one, people of lively imaginations pleased themselves with finding in them the portraits of Voltaire, and Mr Hume. But Sir Joshua, I have reason to believe, had no such thought, when he painted those figures. Dr Beattie, in one of his letters says, the figures represent Prejudice, Scepticism, and Folly, who are shrinking away from the light of the sun, that beams on the breast of the angel.

† This fine piece of painting, which Dr Beattie preserved with the utmost care, keeping it always covered with a green silk curtain, he left to his niece, Mrs Glennie, in whose possession it now is. A mezzotinto print was done from it, by Watson, when it was first painted. And the excellent engraving, prefixed to this work, will give some faint idea of the picture, as well as of Dr Beattie, to those who have not had the opportunity of seeing the originals.

ly entertaining him, both in town, and at his house on Richmond Hill; and testifying, by every means in his power, the admiration he felt of his genius and talents, and the opinion he held of the service he had rendered to the world by his writings. While Dr Beattie, on the other hand, loved Sir Joshua, for the amiable simplicity of his manners and character, and justly admired the masterly productions of his pencil, as well as duly appreciated his merit, in the composition of those truly classical discourses, which he delivered to the students, at the Royal Academy.

How properly he estimated the various talents of Sir Joshua Reynolds, will be seen by the following character, which he has drawn of him in his diary. I transcribe it in his own words; because, being a private record, merely of his thoughts, not meant for any eye but his own, it may be relied on, as speaking the genuine language of his heart.

“ Sunday, 15th August, we proposed (Dr and Mrs Beattie) to have gone yesterday to Arno’s Grove, but Sir Joshua Reynolds insisted on it, that we should stay till to-morrow, and partake of a haunch of venison with him to-day, at his house on Richmond Hill. Accordingly, at eleven, Mrs Beattie, Miss Reynolds, Mr Baretti, and Mr Palmer, set out in Sir Joshua’s coach for Richmond. At twelve, he and I went in a post-chaise, and by the way paid a visit to the Bishop of Chester, who was very earnest for us to fix a day for dining with him: but I could not fix one just now, on account of the present state of my affairs. After dining at Richmond, we all returned to town, about eight o’clock. This day

I had a great deal of conversation with Sir Joshua Reynolds, on critical and philosophical subjects. I find him to be a man, not only of excellent taste in painting and poetry, but of an enlarged understanding, and truly philosophic mind. His notions of painting are not at all the same with those that are entertained by the generality of painters and critics. Artificial and contrasted attitudes, and groupes, he makes no account of ; it is the truth and simplicity of nature, which he is ambitious to imitate ; and these, it must be allowed, he possesses the art of blending with the most exquisite grace, the most animated expression. He speaks with contempt of those, who suppose grace to consist in erect posture, turned-out toes, or the frippery of modern dress. Indeed, whatever account we make of the colouring of this great artist, (which some people object to) it is impossible to deny him the praise of being the greatest “designer” of this, or perhaps of any age. In his pictures there is a grace, a variety, an expression, a simplicity, which I have never seen in the works of any other painter. His portraits are distinguished from all others, by this, that they exhibit an exact imitation, not only of the features, but also of the character of the person represented. His picture of Garrick, between tragedy and comedy, he tells me, he finished in a week.”

Dr Beattie has also strongly marked his high admiration of Sir Joshua Reynolds, in his “Essay on Poetry and Music\*”, by joining his name with that of no less a painter

\* Part I. ch. III. p. 393. ed. in 4to.

than Raphael. Praising those two great masters, for taking their models from general nature, and avoiding, as far as possible, (at least in all their great performances) those peculiarities that derive their beauty from mere fashion, he adds, “that on this account their works must give pleasure, “and appear elegant, as long as men are capable of forming general ideas, and of judging from them. The last “mentioned incomparable artist, (meaning Sir Joshua Reynolds) is particularly observant of children,” says Dr Beattie, “whose looks and attitudes, being less under the control of art, and local manners, are more characteristical “of the species, than those of men and women. This field of “observation,” Dr Beattie continues, “supplied him with “many fine figures, particularly that most exquisite one of “Comedy, struggling for, and winning (for who can resist “her?) the affections of Garrick ;—a figure which could never have occurred to the imagination of a painter, who “had confined his views to grown persons, looking and moving in all the formality of polite life ;—a figure which, “in all ages and countries, would be pronounced natural “and engaging.”

“Monday, 16th August, breakfasted with Sir Joshua Reynolds, who this day began the allegorical picture. I sate to him five hours, in which time he finished my head, and sketched out the rest of my figure. The likeness is most striking, and the execution masterly. The figure is as large as life. The plan is not yet fixed for the rest of the pic-

ture. Though I sate five hours, I was not in the least fatigued ; for, by placing a large mirror opposite to my face, Sir Joshua Reynolds put it in my power to see every stroke of his pencil ; and I was greatly entertained to observe the progress of the work, and the easy and masterly manner of the artist, which differs as much from that of all the other painters I have seen at work, as the execution of Giardini on the violin differs from that of a common fidler. Mrs B. and I dined with Sir Joshua \*.”

---

At length, having obtained at the Treasury the warrant for his pension, and gone down to Sandleford-priory to bid

\* MS. Diary, 15th and 16th Augst, 1773. To the character of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Dr Johnson, whose intimate and beloved friend he was, bore the most emphatic testimony, when he declared him to be “the most invulnerable man he knew : whom, if he should quarrel with him, he should find the most difficulty how to abuse.”

To that great artist, and excellent man, whose house, one of our mutual friends‡ has well denominated “the common centre of union for the great, the accomplished, the learned, and the ingenious,” I must equally pay my grateful acknowledgments for the uninterrupted friendship with which he honoured me, as well as for an introduction to the notice of some distinguished characters, to whom I should not otherwise have had the means of being known †.

Sir Joshua Reynolds died in London, 23d February, 1792, aged 68.

† Boswell’s Life of Johnson, vol. 1. ded. p. ii. iii.

‡ Ditto, vol. iii. p. 83, 84, ed. 3. 8vo. 1799.

adieu to Mrs Montagu, and to Arno's Grove to take leave of Sir William and Lady Mayne, Mrs Beattie and he set out on their return to Scotland, and arrived in Aberdeen on the 30th September, 1773 ; after an absence of somewhat more than five months.

---

I shall insert here some of Dr Beattie's correspondence, during his stay in England. In these letters will be found some details, confirming the account which I have given of Dr Beattie's visit to London, but which I forbore inserting at their proper dates, that I might not interrupt the course of the narrative.

## LETTER LXVI.

THE DUCHESS-DOWAGER OF PORTLAND TO DR BEATTIE.

Bullstrode, July 19th, 1776.

I take the first moment to return you my best thanks for the favour of your letter I have just received, as well as that of last week. The University have done themselves great honour, and I am glad the manner was agreeable. You must give me leave to differ from you in regard to yourself, but modesty is always the attendant on superior merit.

Lord Dartmouth is not only valuable but amiable; your success will, I dare say, give him as much pleasure as to any of your well-wishers, in which number I hope you will allow me to subscribe myself, with the greatest esteem, &c. &c. &c.

“ Mrs Delany\* desires her best compliments to you and Mrs Beattie ; I beg you will make mine acceptable to her,

\* Mrs Delany's maiden name was Granville, the grand-daughter of the gallant Sir Bevil Granville, the faithful adherent of King Charles the first, for whose service, by his own popularity, jointly with other royalist gentlemen in Cornwall, an army was raised at their own expence, which he led into the west of England ; but was unfortunately killed in the battle of Lansdown, near Bath, on the 5th July, 1643 †.

Mrs Delany was first married to —— Pendarvis, Esq. a Cornish gentleman. Her second husband was the Reverend Dr Delany, Dean of Down, in Ireland, and the chosen friend of Swift. She long survived her husband ; and during many years was the esteemed and intimate companion of the Duchess-dowager of Portland, who generally spent her evenings, when in London, at Mrs Delany's, where was an assemblage of persons, the most distinguished for rank, as well as literary accomplishments. In return, Mrs Delany passed her summers with the Duchess of Portland, at Bulstrode.

From a romantic and useless stretch of what she no doubt considered to be disinterested friendship, she had insisted, that the Duchess of Portland should not make any provision for her in her will, notwithstanding that she was far from being in opulent circumstances ; so that on the death of the Duchess, Mrs Delany found herself reduced to a very circumscribed income. To the credit of their Majesties, to whom Mrs Delany had the honour of being well known, by her residence at the Duchess of Portland's, whom the King and Queen often visited at Bulstrode, in the course of their morning-airings from Windsor-castle, as soon as they were informed of Mrs Delany's situation, on the

† Clarendon, Vol. II. part i. p 130, 284. ed. in 8vo.

and I hope that I shall soon have the pleasure of seeing you both at Bullstrode."

## LETTER LXVI.

DR BEATTIE TO DR PORTEUS.

London, 23d July, 1773.

"I have been very much hurried of late by a variety of interesting matters, otherwise I should have sooner acknowledged the receipt of your most obliging letter of the 1st of July. The many favours I have had the honour to receive at your hands, affect me with the most lively gratitude, which I would fain attempt to express in words, but find, after repeated trials, that I cannot. All therefore that I shall now say on this subject is, that I shall ever cherish a most grateful remembrance of them.

Duchess of Portland's death, they established her in a house at Windsor, with a pension of three hundred pounds a-year.

Mrs Delany was a woman of a cultivated understanding and refined taste, and particularly skilled in drawing and painting in oil. She executed, likewise, an herbal, or collection of plants, formed of coloured paper, so exactly resembling nature, as to be almost a deception, even to adepts in botanical science. Her collection amounted to the astonishing number of nine hundred and ninety, which it was her intention, had she lived, to have augmented to one thousand. The collection is now in the possession of her nephew, Barnard D'Ewes, Esq. of Welsburn, in Warwickshire.

Mrs Delany died in the year 1788, at the advanced age of eighty-eight.

“ The business which I hinted at in my last still remains undetermined ; and I, of consequence, am still confined to this town, or at least to the neighbourhood. I thank you for your good wishes ; but I fear you far over-rate my talents, when you suppose, that London is the properest theatre for exerting them in. One thing at least is in my power ; to employ, in whatever place Providence shall allot me, those intervals of health and leisure which may fall to my share, in vindicating, to the utmost of my poor abilities, the cause of truth, virtue, and mankind. If I shall be able to do any thing good in this way, my ambition will be completely gratified ; and I shall have the satisfaction to think, that I am not altogether unworthy of the kindness and attention which I have met with from you, sir, and from others of your noble-minded countrymen.

“ You have heard, perhaps, of my being at Oxford at the late installation. I went thither in consequence of a letter from the Bishop of Chester \*. The University did me great honour. They were unanimous, not only in conferring the degree, but also ordering that it should be given to me free of all expence.

“ I have not seen the poem you mention. Dr Hawkesworth’s book I have seen, and read some parts of it. I do not think that the interests of science, or of mankind, will be much promoted by what I have read of this work ; which, however, does not reflect on the Doctor, who was no doubt obliged to tell his story in the very way in which he has

\* Dr Markham, now Archbishop of York.

told it. I am very apt to be distrustful of our modern travellers, when I find them, after a three months residence in a country, of whose language they know next to nothing, explaining the moral and religious notions of the people, in such a way, as to favour the licentious theories of the age. I give them full credit for what they tell us of plants and minerals, and winds and tides; those things are obvious enough, and no knowledge of strange language is necessary to make one understand them; but as the morality of actions depends on the motives that give rise to them; and as it is impossible to understand the motives and principles of national customs, unless you thoroughly understand the language of the people, I should suspect that not one in ten thousand of our ordinary travellers, is qualified to decide upon the moral sentiments of a new discovered country. There is not one French author of my acquaintance, that seems to have any tolerable knowledge of the English government, or of the character of the English nation: they ascribe to us sentiments which we never entertained; they draw, from our ordinary behaviour, conclusions directly contrary to truth; how then is it to be supposed, that Mr Banks and Mr Solander could understand the customs, the religion, government, and morals, of the people of Otaheite?

“ Dr Hawkesworth, in his preface, has given an account of Providence, which, in spite of all my partiality in his favour, I cannot help thinking indefensible. But I need not say any thing on this subject, as you must have seen the whole passage in the newspapers. When my affairs are determin-

ed, which I hope will be soon, I shall take the liberty to write to you again."

## LETTER LXVII.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

Sandleford, 14th July, 1778.

" It is not possible to express the pleasure I felt from your letter last night. It is not on your account alone, I rejoice in the honours and marks of distinction and applause you received at Oxford : I congratulate the university, I congratulate the age, on the zeal with which they pay regard to merit.

" I am here, at present, quite alone, which comes nearest to the happiness one finds in the society of those one loves best. Such perfect solitude is not good, but in very fine weather; solitude is a fine thing, says a French writer, but one wants a friend to whom one can say, solitude is a fine thing. The gayest place of resort is still enlivened by the presence of a friend ; and a friend does not diminish the tranquillity of retirement. I am not sure, that one should not find one's self in a more uneasy state of destitution, in the midst of a great town, in which one had not any very intimate friends, than when quite alone in the country. Where there are no enemies, one does not stand in need of allies, nor, where there are no dangers, of any auxiliaries. The little natives of the woods and mea-

dows act in constant conformity to the laws of their nature, and when you have informed yourself of the qualities of the species, you are thoroughly acquainted with each individual. Here we have no caprices of the disposition, or peculiarities of interest, to attend to, and to fear. In this security the mind is free from little cares, and at leisure to contemplate the system of infinite wisdom and goodness, whose laws equally regulate the little course of the creeping insect, and the vast orbit of the rolling spheres. There is not any thing that more strongly impresses upon the mind a sense of the perpetual presence of the Deity, than seeing things, void of intelligence in themselves, ever progressing, without halt or deviation, error or untowardness, to complete their peculiar destination, and conspire with the laws which pervade the universal system. In these contemplations I have passed the long summer days, since I came hither, without feeling any *ennui*; yet I am not a disciple of the philosophers, *à quattro pattes*, who recommend savage life. I think it as great an abuse of philosophy, as of the human form, to stoop to the level of the brute animals. Philosophy is a holy thing, should keep erect, look up to Heaven, contemplate the stars, and adore their maker. Seasons of recess and retirement are good for the mind, and give time to reflect on what we have done, and what we ought to do. Dr Beattie will give a voice to all the mute objects I now admire, and lead me farther in virtue and wisdom than I can advance by myself; so he must excuse my being impatient to see him.

“ I wish very much for your being presented to the Queen ; I take her to be a sovereign judge of merit, and I do not doubt of her being as gracious to you as his Majesty, and with the same elegance and propriety of manner. As I have a most loyal respect for the King, I have always taken great delight in the peculiar elegance of his language. It is a very essential thing in such great personages, whose words are always remembered, often repeated. I am extremely pleased with the obliging attentions the Bishop of Chester\* shewed to you ; his regard does honour. He is much respected.”

## LETTER LXVIII.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Arno's Grove, 26th July, 1773.

“ Your most obliging and most excellent letter, of the 14th current, bore the impression of Socrates on the outside †, but judgment, better than that of Socrates, spoke within. He, if I mistake not, piqued himself on having constantly resided in Athens, and used to say, that he found no instruction in stones or trees ; but you, Madam, better skilled in the human heart, and more thoroughly acquainted with all

\* The present Lord Archbishop of York.

† This letter was sealed with a head of Socrates.

its sublimer affections, do justly consider that quiet which the country affords, and those soothing and elevating sentiments, which “rural sights and rural sounds” so powerfully inspire, as necessary to purify the soul, and raise it to the contemplation of the first and greatest good. Yet, I think, you rightly determine, that absolute solitude is not good for us. The social affections must be cherished, if we would keep both mind and body in good health. The virtues are all so nearly allied, and sympathise so strongly with each other, that if one is borne down, all the rest feel it, and have a tendency to pine away. The more we love one another, the more we shall love our Maker ; and if we fail in duty to our common parent, our brethren of mankind will soon discover that we fail in duty to them also.

“In my younger days, I was much attached to solitude, and could have envied even “The shepherd of the Hebride ‘isles, placed far amid the melancholy main.” I wrote Odes to Retirement ; and wished to be conducted to its deepest groves, remote from every rude sound, and from every vagrant foot. In a word, I thought the most profound solitude the best. But I have now changed my mind. Those solemn and incessant energies of imagination, which naturally take place in such a state, are fatal to the health and spirits, and tend to make us more and more unfit for the business of life : the soul, deprived of those ventilations of passion, which arise from social intercourse, is reduced to a state of stagnation, and, if she is not of a very pure consistence indeed, will be apt to breed within herself many “monstrous,

and many prodigious things," of which she will find it no easy matter to rid herself, even when she has become sensible of their noxious nature."

## LETTER LXIX.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

London, 21st August, 1773.

" I have at last received a letter from Mr Robinson \*, dated yesterday, in which he tells me, " that he is desired by " Lord North to inform me, that his majesty has been " pleased to consent, that a pension be paid me, of two " hundred pounds a-year." Mr Robinson says, he will order the warrant to be made out for me immediately, and desires me to call for it at the treasury; which I shall do on Monday.

" And now, madam, allow me to congratulate you on the happy conclusion of this affair; for sure I am, you will take as much pleasure in it as I do. You may believe, I shall never forget from whom this long series of applications took its rise. But I shall not at present enter on this subject. I fear it will not be in my power to set out for Sandleford, till towards the end of the week, as I have the warrant to get from the treasury, the court to attend, and a multitude of letters to write, to the Archbishop of York, Lord

\* At that time secretary of the treasury.

Kinnoull, Sir Adolphus Oughton, Lord North, &c. &c. As soon as I can possibly fix a time for setting out, I will write to you. Meantime, I beg to hear some account of your health.

“ It is very good in you, madam, to flatter me with the hopes, that still better things may be in reserve for me. But I assure you, I think myself rewarded above my deservings, and shall most willingly sit down contented :—not to eat, or drink, or be idle, but to make such a use of the goodness of Providence, and his Majesty’s bounty, as the public has a right to require of me. What I have now got, added to the emoluments of my present office, will enable me to live independently and comfortably in Scotland, and to cultivate those connections and friendships in England, which do me so much honour. But more of this, when I have the happiness to see you.

“ I am ashamed to send you so shabby a letter, all made up of shreds and patches. It is by mistake, owing to hurry, that I write on so many bits of paper ; but as the post is just going out, I have no time to transcribe ; and I would not keep back this intelligence for a single day.

“ I have another piece of news to tell you, which will give you pleasure. Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom I formerly told you that I have the happiness to be particularly acquainted, and whose talents, both as a painter, and as a critic and philosopher, I take to be of the very first rate, has planned out a sort of allegorical picture, representing the triumph of truth over scepticism and infidelity. At one corner of the picture,

in the foreground, stands your humble servant, as large as life, arrayed in a Doctor of laws' gown and band, with his "Essay on Truth" under his arm. At some little distance appears "Truth," habited as an angel, with a sun on her breast, who is to act such a part with respect to the sceptic and infidel, as shall show, that they are not willing to see the light, though they have the opportunity. My face (for which I sat) is finished, and is a most striking likeness; only, I believe, it will be allowed, that Sir Joshua is more liberal in the articles of *spirit* and *elegance* than his friend Nature thought proper to be. The angel also is finished, and is an admirable figure: and Sir Joshua is determined to complete the whole with all expedition, and to have a print done from it. He is very happy in this invention, which is entirely his own. Indeed if I had been qualified to give any hints on the subject, (which is not at all the case) you will readily believe, that I would not be instrumental in forwarding a work that is so very flattering to me. The picture will appear at the Exhibition; but whether Sir Joshua means to keep it, or dispose of it, is not, I believe, determined."

## LETTER LXX.

DR BEATTIE TO THE EARL OF KINNOULL.

London, 29th August, 1773.

“ Mrs Montagu’s state of health is very indifferent ; she complains of a feverish disorder, which has haunted her the greatest part of the summer. She is greatly afflicted at the death of our great and good friend, Lord Lyttelton. This event was unexpected ; it is little better than a fortnight, since I received a very kind letter from him. The loss to his friends, and to society, is unspeakable, and irreparable : to himself his death is infinite gain ; for whether we consider what he felt here, or what he hoped for hereafter, we must admit, that no man ever had more reason to wish for a dismission from the evils of this transitory life. His lordship died, as he lived, a most illustrious example of every Christian virtue. His last breath was spent in comforting and instructing his friends. “ Be good and virtuous,” said he, to Lord Valencia \*, “ for know that to this you must come.” The devout and cheerful resignation, that occupied his mind during his illness, did not forsake him in the moment of dissolution, but fixed a smile on his lifeless countenance. I sincerely sympathise with your Lordship, on the loss of this excellent man. Since I came last to town, I have had the honour and happiness to pass many an hour in his company,

\* His son-in-law.

and to converse with him on all subjects : and I hope I shall be the better, while I live, for what I have seen, and what I have heard, of Lord Lyttelton."

## LETTER LXXI.

THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK † TO DR BEATTIE.

Brodsworth, September 11th, 1773.

" Your letter, which gave me the pleasure of hearing of his Majesty's benevolence to you, went to Scotland, just as I left it, and came back here, t'other day ; otherwise I should appear very tardy, in expressing the sensible satisfaction which I have, in your being rewarded, though not to the full of your merit, yet by a personal mark of the King's favour, and well-grounded opinion.

" I look upon this, not only as a distinguished reward of your merit, in the cause of virtue and truth, but as a beacon to those who are tossed about among the waves of infidelity. I believe, as I hope, that it will, in a *general* light *do good* ; and *that* is the great purpose of the King ; which he declared *to me*, when he first came to the crown ; and you are one happy instrument, that carries this purpose forward, by your constant labours in defence of truth.

" I hope this pension will make you tolerably easy : whether

† The Honourable and Most Reverend Dr Robert Hay Drummond, brother to the Earl of Kinnoull, at that time Lord Archbishop of York.

it will so far procure you comfort, as that you should relinquish other views, you best know. I am clear, that this was the right plan at present, as the circumstances and opportunities presented themselves.

“ I wrote to Lord Kinnoull, as soon as I got your letter, and it will give him great pleasure. I have since seen —————— who is much pleased, both upon your account, and the service it may do to many people, particularly in Scotland, who run astray.

“ I am sorry you give so indifferent an account of my excellent friend, Mrs Montagu ; and rather a poor one of your own, and Mrs Beattie’s health.

“ Don’t drop your correspondence, which will be always agreeable to me.”

## LETTER LXXII.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 15th October, 1773.

“ I purposely delayed for a few days to answer your letter, that I might be at leisure to think seriously, before I should venture to give my opinion, in regard to the important matter, about which you did me the honour to consult me. A religious education is indeed the greatest of all earthly blessings to a young man; especially in these days, when one is in such danger of receiving impressions of a contrary tendency. I hope, and earnestly wish, that this, and every

other blessing, may be the lot of your nephew, who seems to be accomplished, and promising, far beyond his years.

“ I must confess, I am strongly prepossessed in favour of that mode of education that takes place in the English Universities. I am well aware, at the same time, that in those seminaries, there are, to some young men, many more temptations to idleness and dissipation, than in our colleges in Scotland ; but there are also, if I mistake not, better opportunities of study to a studious young man, and the advantages of a more respectable and more polite society, to such as are discreet and sober. The most valuable parts of human literature, I mean the Greek and Latin classics, are not so completely taught in Scotland as in England ; and I fear it is no advantage, I have sometimes known it a misfortune, to those young men of distinction that come to study with us, that they find too easy, and too favourable an admittance to balls, assemblies, and other diversions of a like kind, where the fashion not only permits, but requires, that a particular attention be paid to the younger part of the female world. A youth of fortune, with the English language, and English address, soon becomes an object of consideration to a raw girl ; and equally so, perhaps, though not altogether on the same account, to her parents. Our long vacations, too, in the colleges in Scotland, though a convenience to the native student, (who commonly spends those intervals at home with his parents) are often dangerous to the students from England ; who being then set free from the restraints of academical discipline, and at a distance from their parents or guardians, are too

apt to forget, that it was for the purpose of study, not of amusement, they were sent into this country.

“ All, or most of these inconveniences, may be avoided at an English university, provided a youth have a discreet tutor, and be himself of a sober and studious disposition. There, classical erudition receives all the attentions and honours it can claim ; and there the French philosophy, of course, is seldom held in very high estimation ; there, at present, a regard to religion is fashionable ; there, the recluseness of a college-life, the wholesome severities of academical discipline, the authority of the university, and several other circumstances I could mention, prove very powerful restraints to such of the youth as have any sense of true honour, or any regard to their real interest.

“ We, in Scotland, boast of our professors, that they give regular lectures in all the sciences, which the students are obliged to attend ; a part of literary œconomy which is but little attended to in the universities of England. But I will venture to affirm, from experience, that if a professor does no more than deliver a set of lectures, his young audience will be little the wiser for having attended him. The most profitable part of my time is that which I employ in examinations, or in Socratical dialogue with my pupils, or in commenting upon antient authors, all which may be done by a tutor in a private apartment, as well as by a professor in a public school. Lectures indeed I do, and must give ; in order to add solemnity to the truths I would inculcate ; and partly too, in compliance with the fashion, and for the sake of my own character ; (for this, though not the most diffi-

cult part of our business, is that which shows the speaker to most advantage) but I have always found the other methods, particularly the Socratic form of dialogue, much more effectual in fixing the attention, and improving the faculties of the student,

I will not, madam, detain you longer with this comparison : it is my duty to give you my real sentiments, and you will be able to gather them from these imperfect hints. If it is determined that your nephew shall be sent to a university in Scotland, he may, I believe, have as good a chance for improvement at Edinburgh or Glasgow, as at any other : if the law is to form any part of his studies, he ought, by all means, to go to one or other of these places ; as we have no law-professors in any other part of this kingdom, except one in King's college, Aberdeen, whose office has been a sinecure for several generations. Whether he should make choice of Edinburgh or of Glasgow, I am at a loss to say : I was formerly well enough acquainted with the professors of both those societies, but, *tempora mutantur*. Dr Reid is a very learned, ingenious, and worthy man, so is Dr Blair ; they are both clergymen ; so that, I am confident, your nephew might lodge safely and profitably with either. Whether they would choose to accept of the office of tutor to any young gentleman, they themselves only can determine ; some professors would decline it, on account of the laboriousness of their office : it is partly on this account, but chiefly on account of my health, that I have been obliged to decline every offer of this sort."

## LETTER LXXIII.

MRS MONTAGU\* TO DR BEATTIE.

Sandleford, September 5th, 1772.

"Pray have you met with Mr Jones's imitations of the Asiatic poetry? He possesses the oriental languages in a very extraordinary manner, and he seems to me a great master of versification. I wish he had given us translations, rather than imitations, as one is curious to see the manner of thinking of a people born under so different a climate, educated in such a different manner, and subjects of so different a government. There is a gaiety and splendour in the poems, which is naturally derived from the happy soil and climate of the poets, and they breathe Asiatic luxury, or else Mr Jones is, himself, a man of a most splendid imagination. The descriptions are so fine, and all the objects so brilliant, *that the sense akes at them*, and I wished that Ossian's poems had been laying by me, that I might sometimes have turned my eyes, from the dazzling splendour of the eastern noonday, to the moonlight picture of a bleak mountain. Every object in these Asiatic pieces,

+ This letter should have been inserted at p. 233. before letter LVI. which is in answer to it.

is blooming and beautiful ; every plant is odoriferous ; the passions, too, are of the sort which belong to paradise. These things, as rarities brought from Arabia Felix, would give one great pleasure ; but, when I am not sure they are not the dreams of a man who is shivering under a hawthorn hedge, in a north-east wind, I cannot resign myself enough to the delusion, to sympathise with them. Mr Jones has written some critical dissertations at the end of his poems, which, I think, shew him a man of good taste."

---

In the month of October, 1773, the chair of professor of natural and experimental philosophy, in the university of Edinburgh, became vacant, by the death of Dr James Russel, by whom it had been long ably filled. As that event had been for sometime foreseen, several gentlemen had turned their thoughts towards it, as candidates. But the magistrates, who are the electors, very properly resolved to be in no hurry in filling up the vacancy, in order that there might be time and opportunity to dispose of the chair in such a manner, as might best support the reputation of the university. As the winter session was soon to open, however, Dr Fergusson, professor of moral philosophy, agreed, in the mean time, to deliver lectures also in natural philosophy, which he had formerly taught.

A few days after the death of Dr Russel, I received a visit from one of the magistrates, who was of my particular

acquaintance, and who knew my intimacy with Dr Beattie. He came to inform me, he said, that several of the members of the town council kept themselves disengaged, until they should know whether Dr Beattie meant to become a candidate for the vacant chair. They were aware, he added, that Dr Beattie's eminence lay in another branch of science; but he said, he believed Dr Fergusson, who had formerly taught the class of natural philosophy, would be well-pleased to resume it, and thereby leave the chair of moral philosophy open for Dr Beattie, which, he made no doubt, his high reputation would readily secure for him. I thanked the gentleman for this warm expression of his esteem of Dr Beattie, on which I set the higher value, from being absolutely certain that they were strangers to each other; and that he interested himself, therefore, for Dr Beattie, merely from the consideration of his singular merit, and from a regard for the prosperity and reputation of the university of Edinburgh. For although a set of civil magistrates, very little, if at all, acquainted with science, or the merits of scientific men, may seem but indifferently qualified for the choice of professors of a university; yet it is a fact, which reflects no little credit on the magistrates of Edinburgh, that, in the election of professors, they have very seldom allowed themselves to be swayed by political interests; but have generally elected those, who have been deemed best qualified to fill the vacant chairs; justly considering the reputation and prosperity of the university to be of the greatest importance to the welfare of the city.

I lost no time in communicating this intelligence to Dr Beattie. I well recollect, indeed, the aversion he had shown, from becoming a member of the university of Edinburgh, on a former occasion, when a vacancy of the chair of moral philosophy was likely to take place; but I knew not whether he might still be of the same mind, or whether the same reasons still subsisted, which had weighed with him at that period; and therefore, I left it for himself to decide, what he should judge to be most conducive to his interest, or most consistent with his wishes. He well knew the earnest desire I had, that he should think of removing to Edinburgh, because I judged he might have it in his power to do more good here, than where he then was, by his talents having a wider range, and greater scope for the exertion of their influence. Perhaps, too, I will not deny, I may have been somewhat actuated by the selfish motive of his being brought nearer to his friends in Edinburgh; and our enjoying still more the happiness of his society.

The following letter is the answer I received to the communication I made to him on the subject.

#### LETTER LXXIV.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES..

Aberdeen, 22d October, 1772.

“The late arrival of the post yesterday, put it out of my

power to answer your most obliging letter in course. I shall not, at present, attempt to tell you (indeed I could not) how much my heart is touched, by the many kind and generous expressions of friendship, contained in your excellent letter: to be honoured with so great a share of the esteem and affections of such persons as you, is surely of all earthly blessings the greatest. But I shall proceed to business, without further preamble.

Some years ago, I should have thought myself a very great gainer, by exchanging my present office with a professorship in the university of Edinburgh. Such an event would have doubled my income, without subjecting me to one half of the labour which I now undergo. But those were only secondary considerations. My attachment to Edinburgh arose, chiefly, from my liking to the people; and surely it was natural enough for me to love a place, in which I had, and still have, some of the dearest and best friends, that ever man was blessed with. Nor had I then any reason to fear, that either my principles, or the general tenor of my conduct, could ever raise me enemies in any christian society; it having been, ever since I had any thing to do in the world, my constant purpose to do my duty, and promote peace; and my singular good fortune, to obtain from all who knew me a share of esteem and regard, equal to my wishes, and greater than my deservings. Nor, at this time, are my affections to Edinburgh at all diminished. I am still known to some members of that university, whose talents, and whose virtues, I hold in the highest estimation,

and with whom I should account it my honour, to be more nearly connected ; and the favours I have received from very many persons of distinction in the place, demand my most hearty acknowledgments, and shall ever be cherished in my remembrance, with every sentiment that the warmest gratitude can inspire.

And yet, my dear friend, there are reasons, and those of no small moment, which determine me to give up all thoughts of appearing as a candidate, on the present occasion ; and which would determine me to this, even though I were absolutely certain of being elected. Nay, though my fortune were as narrow now, as it lately was, I should still incline rather to remain in quiet where I am, than, by becoming a member of the university of Edinburgh, to place myself within the reach of those, (few as they are) who have been pleased to let the world know, that they do not wish me well ; not that I have any reason to mind their enmity, or to dread its consequences. They must not flatter themselves, that they have ever been able as yet to give me a moment's uneasiness, notwithstanding the zeal with which they have spoken against me. My cause is so good, that he, who espouses it, can never have occasion to be afraid of any man. I know my own talents, and I am not ignorant of theirs ; I do not (God knows) think highly of the former, indeed I have no reason ; but I am under no sort of apprehension in regard to the latter ; and as to the esteem of others, I have no fear of losing it, so long as I do nothing to render me unworthy of it. But I am so great a lover of peace, and so willing to

think well of all my neighbours, that I do not wish to be connected even with one person who dislikes me.

Had I ever injured the persons whom I allude to, I might have hoped to regain their favour by submission, (which in that case would have become me) and by a change of conduct. But, as they are singular enough to hate me for having done my duty, and for what, I trust, (with God's help) I shall never cease to do, (I mean, for endeavouring to vindicate the cause of truth, with that zeal which so important a cause requires) I could never hope that they would live with me on those agreeable terms, on which I desire to live with all good men, and on which, by the blessing of Providence, I have the honour and the happiness to live with so great a number of the most respectable persons of this age.

I must therefore, my dear friend, make it my request to you, that you would, in better terms than any I can suggest, in terms of the most ardent gratitude, and most zealous attachment, return my best thanks to the gentlemen of your council, for the very great honour they have been pleased to confer upon me; and tell them, that the city and university of Edinburgh shall ever have my sincerest good wishes, and that it will be the study of my life, to act such a part, as may, in some measure, justify their good opinion; but that I must, for several weighty reasons, decline appearing as a candidate, for the present vacant professorship."

In consequence of this reply from Dr Beattie, which, of course, I communicated to the gentleman, who had addressed himself to me on the subject, I laid aside all thoughts of the matter.

Some months afterwards, Dr Beattie informed me, that some person, no doubt with a friendly intention, without his knowledge, had told Lord Dartmouth, that he was a candidate for the professorship ; on which his Lordship had written to Sir Adolphus Oughton, offering his services to promote Dr Beattie's views. In consequence of this communication he wrote to me, expressing his regret that his friends should have had so much trouble on his account ; that he had in part communicated to Sir Adolphus his reasons for declining to be a candidate, but had referred him to me for further particulars, and desired me to shew to Sir Adolphus Oughton his letter to me of the 22d October, which I accordingly did. When Sir Adolphus sent it back to me, he accompanied it with the following note.  
" Returns to him Dr Beattie's very judicious letter. Sir  
" A. imagines it was a view of serving the worthy Doctor,  
" and rendering him more diffusively useful to his fellow  
" subjects, not any solicitations from hence, that induced  
" his Majesty's confidential servants to wish he might fill  
" the moral philosophy-chair at Edinburgh."

When I sent him this communication from our mutual friend, I wrote to him at the same time to the following effect.  
“ Since that time, I have had occasion to hear the sentiments of many of your warmest friends, as well as of many persons of respectable character, who, like numberless others, have attached themselves to you, without a personal acquaintance, and all join, with one voice, in expressing their wishes that you could be prevailed on to think more favourably of changing your present situation. But what induces me to resume this subject particularly at present, is a conversation which I had yesterday at New Hailes. I chanced to have your two letters in my pocket, which I gave to Lord Hailes to read †: knowing how highly he esteems you, and how excellent a judge he is of every point like that in question. His Lordship expressed the greatest concern at the reluctance you show

† Sir David Dalrymple, baronet, one of the judges of the supreme courts of civil and criminal law of Scotland, by the title of Lord Hailes; very eminent as a scholar, and particularly as an antiquarian. His “Annals of Scotland” is a masterly performance, in which, and in some detached pieces of historical research, he was the first to elucidate properly the early part of the history of our country; and it is only to be regretted that he has not brought his work down to a later period, as it stops at a time when the history was becoming more and more interesting, and his materials more copious. “The case of the Sutherland-peers,” although originally a law-paper, written professionally when he was at the bar, at the time when the title of the young Countess to the honours of her ancestors was called in question, is one of the most profound disquisitions on the ancient peerages of Scotland any where to be met with.

"against coming to Ediuburgh, and more than once  
"repeated, that he was not at liberty to say all that he  
"could say on that head. He was kind enough to request  
"I would write to you, that such were his sentiments; and  
"to beseech you to treat with the greatest contempt any idea  
"of your meeting with any thing disagreeable in carrying

In his other publications, which were numerous, he chiefly appears in the character of an editor. Among these, he translated and printed some favourite passages from the Ecclesiastical History of Eusebius, and other writers, respecting the early history of the Christian church. In those publications he never omitted any opportunity of exposing the mistakes and misrepresentations of Gibbon, in professed opposition to whom, Lord Hailes wrote "An Inquiry into the secondary Causes which Mr Gibbon has assigned for the rapid growth of Christianity," which is justly considered as one of the ablest replies that have appeared in opposition to the sneers against Christianity, so frequently to be met with in the works of that popular, but artful and dangerous writer. As a proof of his attention to every thing that concerned religion and good morals, the following incident should not be omitted.— Two vessels, bound from London to Leith, were cast away on the coast between Dunbar and North Berwick, and two-and-twenty persons drowned; the wrecks having been shamefully pillaged by the country-people, Lord Hailes immediately wrote a pamphlet, with the title of "A Sermon which might have been preached in East Lothian upon the 25th day of October 1761, on Acts, xxvii. 1. 2. *The barbarous people showed us no little kindness.*" This he caused to be printed, and dispersed among the country people in the neighbourhood, where the fatal disaster had happened. It is a most affecting discourse, admirably calculated to convince the offenders; and the effect of it is said to have been such, that several parcels of the goods, that had been plundered, were brought privately to the church, and deposited there, after

“ this removal into execution. For he added, what I most  
“ firmly believe to be the truth, that he apprehended many  
“ of what appeared unpleasant circumstances to you would  
“ totally vanish, or that, in all events, you ought to be  
“ greatly superior to any such fears.”

So anxious was Lord Hailes on this subject, that next day he wrote to me no less than two letters, which I failed not to transmit, by the first post, to Dr Beattie.

the perusal of the sermon. He published, likewise, a Collection of Sacred Poems, consisting of translations and paraphrases from the Holy Scriptures, which do equal credit to his piety and his poetical taste. As a proof, however, that he did not entirely confine his studies to subjects of a grave and dignified cast, he was also the editor of a Collection of Antient Scottish Poems, from the “Bannatyne-Manuscript,” in the Advocates’ Library at Edinburgh; and he contributed some papers to the two periodical publications, the “World,” published at London, and the “Mirror,” at Edinburgh, which contain no inconsiderable portion of humour. He died 29th November, 1792,

## LETTER LXXV.

LORD HAILES TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

New Hailes, 15th April, 1774.

“ I am sorry to understand that Dr Beattie expresses a great unwillingness at being proposed to fill the chair of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, which, in all probability, will soon be vacant.

“ If the Doctor thinks he can be as generally useful where he is, he cannot be blamed for wishing to continue where he is. But if he is persuaded that his sphere of usefulness may be enlarged, by his removal to Edinburgh, I do not see how he can, in consistency with his known principles, decline that station, where he will be more known, and have a more ample field of benefiting the rising generation.

“ The magistrates of Edinburgh have shown a zeal almost without example, of supplying all the vacant professorships with the persons held to be the best qualified. In this, they have renounced every party view, every private connexion. Should Dr Beattie obstinately decline their solicitations, it is more than an equal chance that the difficulty which they find in perfecting their noble plan, may lead them insensibly to accept of the most powerful recommendations, and thus suffer things to go on in the easiest way: thus things will turn into a corrupted channel. Should a man of mean abilities, or of dubious principles, fill the chair which Dr

Beattie might have filled, *who* must answer for the good which such a person does not, or for the ill which he may do?

“ I wish that Dr Beattie could be brought to see this in the strong light in which I see it. There are many things which might be said, and which are not fit for a letter; many things which, at present, cannot be spoken. It may be supposed that Dr Beattie imagines that his works have procured him enemies, and that those enemies will be more formidable in Edinburgh than in Aberdeen. But surely he will not find those enemies among the members of the university. I could insure him against *that* for a very moderate premium. If they that are against him are more than they that are for him ; I have no more to say.

“ He knows that he and I differed as to some particulars, and that I thought something might have been taken from the edge of his style, yet so as to leave it the power of cutting deep enough. But that is a matter of taste and opinion. They, who have felt the sharpness of his weapon, will not provoke it.

“ If he is affected with obloquy, I wish he were a judge for six months, and, then he would find that unless a man can have patience to contemn the gainsayers, he will have little comfort in the plain path of duty.”

## LETTER LXXVI.

LORD HAILES TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

New Hailes, 16th April, 1774.

“ Since I had the pleasure of seeing you, I have a letter from London, mentioning Lord Mansfield’s zeal for Dr Beattie. I do not consider myself at liberty to mention who my correspondent is; he is a man not much given to applaud indiscriminately, and one who thinks highly of Dr Beattie.

“ The more that I think of this affair, the more I am persuaded that Dr Beattie’s terrors are panic. I impute them to bad health and a vegetable diet. My poor old friend Dr M’Kenzie of Drumsheugh imputed the errors of the later Platonists to that ascetic diet.

“ If Dr Beattie would consider, that in his lectures he is to unfold a system of truth, and that he may confute all the nonsense and irreligion that has appeared since the days of Cain even unto our days, without ever mentioning the name of any theorist or sceptic, he will not consider the intended station as so formidable.

“ Should he dislike his office, he may leave it; he will always find a decent retirement into some sequestered recess of literature.

“ I am not sure that it is a very Christian sentiment, yet I must say, that a rebuff at this time will be very discour-

raging, especially when we ourselves have the ball at our foot. If the friends of religion, and they who consider the value of religious education, are to have no aid where that might be expected, what is to come next? If Dr Beattie shrinks, will not every man of ability shrink too?"

---

To these communications from Lord Hailes, which I expected would have produced some effect in making him yield to the solicitation of his friends, I had the mortification, however, of receiving the following copious reply.

## LETTER LXXVII.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 19th April, 1774.

"I have just received your two letters of the 16th current, inclosing two from Lord Hailes to you, which, according to your desire, I return under this cover. I cannot sufficiently thank you, or his Lordship, for your zealous good wishes, and for the very favourable opinion you and he are pleased to entertain of me. As I desire nothing more earnestly, than to secure the continuance of that favourable opinion, I must beg leave to be somewhat particular in answering two accusations, which, from two passages of his Lordship's

letter, I have reason to fear are likely to be brought against me, even by my friends. It is insinuated, that my disinclination to resign my present employment, may be the effect of *obstinacy*, or of *fear*.

“ Now, I humbly think, that when a man’s conduct, and the reasons of it, are approved by a very great majority of those who are acquainted with both, it would be rather hard to charge him with *obstinacy*, for adhering to such conduct. And most certain it is, that, by all my English friends to whom I have had occasion to explain the affair in question, and by many respectable friends in Scotland, this conduct of mine, and the reasons of it, have been highly approved. Another thing, too, on this head, deserves attention. A man should not be accused of *obstinacy*, till he have told *all* his reasons, and till it appear that they are *all* unsatisfactory. I have never told *all* my reasons : I have told those only which are of a less private nature : other reasons I could specify ; but they are of such a sort, that I should think it petulance to obtrude them on the public.

“ To the second accusation, I know not whether I can decently reply. When I see a man solicitous to prove that he is sober, I generally take it for granted, that he is drunk ; and when one is at pains to convince me that he is brave, I am apt to set him down for a coward. Whether I deserve to be considered as a timorous asserter of good principles, I leave the world to judge, from what I have written, and from what I have done and said on occasions innumerable. Many hundreds in Great Britain, and some too elsewhere,

think, that no Scottish writer, in my time, has attacked the enemies of truth with less reserve, and confuted them more zealously, than I have done. I have declared, in a printed book, which bears my name, that I detest their principles, and despise their talents ; and that very book is, in the opinion of many, a proof that I have no reason to retract the declaration. What I have avowed, I am still ready to avow, in the face of any man upon earth, or of any number of men ; and I shall never cease to avow, in plain language, and without concealment or subterfuge, so long as the Deity is pleased to continue with me the use of my faculties. I cannot think that my friends will treat me so hardly, as to give out, that I fear every thing which I dislike. I dislike the croaking of frogs, and the barking of curs ; but I fear neither. I dislike the conversation of infidels ; but I know not in what sense I can be said to fear it. I should dislike very much to live in a society with crafty persons, who would think it for their interest to give me as much trouble as possible, unless I had reason to think, that they had conscience and honour sufficient to restrain them from aspersing the innocent ; yet, if my duty were to call me thither, I should not be in the least afraid to live in such a society ; for I know, that, while an honest man does his duty, the world seldom fails to do him justice. As to *obloquy*, I have had a share of it, as large as any private man I know ; and I think I have borne it, and can bear it, with a degree of fortitude, of which I should not need to be ashamed, even if my station were as public, and as important, as that of a

judge. Every honest man, whether his station be public or private, will do his duty without minding obloquy, which, in fact, was never more harmless than at present, because it never was more common. Convince me that it is my duty to remove from hence to Edinburgh, and you shall see me set out immediately, as regardless of the snarling of my enemies there, as of that of the curs, who might snap at my heels by the way. So very little ground is there for suspecting me of an inclination to *shrink* from my principles, that one chief reason which determines my present choice is, that I may have the more leisure to apply myself to those studies, which may tend to the further confutation of error, and illustration of truth: so that, if they think I have any talents in this way, and if they know what my present resolutions are, my adversaries would wish me rather in Edinburgh, where I should have but little leisure, than at Aberdeen, where I have a great deal. On this account, as well as on others, I am morally certain, that I shall have it in my power to do more good to society, by remaining where I am, than by moving to Edinburgh.

“ That I am entirely useless in my present profession, is not the opinion of those in this country, who have access to know how I employ myself. My lectures are not confined to my own class. I do what no other professor here ever did, and what no professor in any other part of Great Britain can do; I admit, together with my own students in moral philosophy, all the divinity students of two universities, who are willing to attend me; and I have often a very

crowded auditory ; and I receive fees from nobody, but from such of my own private class as are able to pay them. Nobody ever asked me to do this, and nobody thanks me for it, except the young men themselves ; and yet, in all this there is so little merit, it being as easy for me to lecture to a hundred as to thirty, that I should not have thought it worth mentioning, except with a view to obviate an objection, that seems to be implied in some things, that have been thrown out at this time.

“ So much for my duties to the public, to which, I would fain hope, it will be found, that I am not quite insensible. But, according to my notions of morality, there are also duties which a man owes to his family, and to himself : nor is it, in my opinion, incumbent on any man to overlook the latter, merely because it is possible that, by so doing, he might discharge the former more effectually. I do not think it the duty of any particular Christian, of you, for instance, or Mr Arbuthnot, or myself, to relinquish his family, friends, and country, and to attempt the conversion of the Indians ; and yet, it is not absolutely impossible, but that, by so doing, he might perform a great deal of good. My health and quiet may be of little consequence to the public, but they are of very considerable consequence to me, and to those who depend upon me ; and I am certain, that I shall have a much better chance of securing both, by staying where I am, than by removing to Edinburgh. Dr Gregory was of this opinion : I can show his hand-writing for it ; and this is the opinion of many others. I have more reasons

than the world knows of, to wish to pass the latter part of my days in quiet ; and the more quiet, and the more health I enjoy, the more I shall have it in my power to exert myself in the service of the public.

“ To what Lord Hailes adds, in the conclusion of his letter, about my leaving the office in question, if I found it disagreeable, in the hopes of finding some decent retirement elsewhere, I make no reply : I only say, that I wonder at it. I wish there were more foundation for his humourous conjecture about my food : if I could eat vegetables, I should think myself a great man : but alas ! the state of my health is such, that I dare not indulge myself in that wholesome diet.

“ I hope his Lordship will now be convinced, that I am neither whimsical nor timorous in this affair. The reasons I have specified, have been admitted as valid by many persons, whose judgment in other matters he would allow to be good, if I were to name them ; which I would do, without scruple, if I thought it necessary.

“ I shall only add, what you, my dear friend, know to be a truth, and what I can bring the fullest evidence to prove, that my present disinclination to an Edinburgh professorship is not the consequence of any late favourable change in my circumstances. The very same disinclination I shewed, and the same reasons I urged, more than two years ago, when I had no prospect of such a favourable change.

“ To conclude; every principle of public and private duty forbids me to comply with this kind solicitation of my

friends ; and I will add, that nothing but a regard to duty could have determined me to resist so kind a solicitation. I am certain, the city of Edinburgh can find no difficulty in procuring an abler professor than I am. I heartily wish it may ever flourish in learning, and in every useful and honourable art ; and I shall ever retain a most grateful sense of the honour which so many of its inhabitants have done me, on this occasion.

“ I ask pardon for not answering your letter sooner. My health is just now in such a state, (the confinement occasioned by my broken arm having brought back many of my old complaints,) that I am not able to write more than a few sentences at a time, without suffering for it.

“ I have not said a word on the subject of interest. It is evident to me, and I think I could prove to your satisfaction, that the change, now proposed, would be detrimental in that respect. But this consideration should not deter me from making the change, if my duty required me to make it. And yet, even if I were to pay *some* attention to interest in an affair of this kind, I do not believe that the world in general would blame me, considering that I have others to provide for, besides myself. It may be said, indeed, that, having already gotten as much as might support me independently on my office, which is more than I deserve, I have no right to extend my views to interest any further. I admit the fact ; but I deny the inference, in which I will not believe any man to be serious, till he show me, by his own conduct, that he thinks it valid.

“ The reasons I have here specified, I wish to be as generally known, in and about Edinburgh, as you may think necessary, for the vindication of my character.”

---

This letter was inclosed in the following.

## LETTER LXXVIII.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 23d April, 1774.

“ The long letter, inclosed, you are to consider as an answer, not to yours, but to those of Lord Hailes to you. I know, not only the goodness, but the generosity and gentleness of your heart; and, I am sure, you would never wish me to do a thing disagreeable to me, if I could, with a clear conscience, avoid it. Our learned and worthy friend seems to think, that my interest and gratification ought to be entirely out of the question; in this, I know, you will differ from him, as well as in some insinuations touching my character, which, I confess, pique me a little. But this *entre nous*. I have the greatest regard for him, notwithstanding, on account of his learning and worth; and I am pretty certain he has a regard for me; but I thought it was best to speak plain, and put an end to the affair at once. Be assu-

red, that I did not form my present resolution without very good reason."

---

It was obviously Dr Beattie's intention, that I should transmit this letter to Lord Hailes, as containing a full statement of our friend's determination, and of his reasons for it. But I confess, the letter did not altogether please me. I thought it written in a tone somewhat too peremptory, in reply to so well-meant a communication. On consulting with two of our most intimate friends, who entirely agreed with me in my opinion of the letter, I resolved not to send it to Lord Hailes, but rather to copy out some paragraphs from it, which I transmitted to him. At the same time, I thought it right to send to Dr Beattie an exact copy of what I had thus written. The following letters, which I received in reply, closed the correspondence on the subject.

## LETTER LXXIX.

LORD HAILES TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Newhailes, 29th April, 1774.

“ I am sorry to see that Dr Beattie is so resolved : I do not see that more can be said ; he seems to be dissatisfied with something that you and I have said, I am sure without reason. *Who* the people are, whose judgment I would think good in other matters, and who have confirmed him in his resolutions, I know not, nor can I venture to guess : I possibly suspect one, of whose sound head, and distinguished abilities, I have a just sense ; but he and I do not always think in the same way. I could mention men, well-known in the literary world, dead and alive, who thought and think very differently from some of the Doctor’s friends, but I have my reasons for being silent as to names. Since this affair has taken so unfortunate a turn, you and I have done what we thought right, Dr Beattie has done what he thought right, and there is no more to be said ; I hope that all will be for the best.

“ When you write to Dr Beattie, please assure him, in the warmest manner, of my good wishes and regard.”

## LETTER LXXX.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 8th May, 1774.

“ I have this moment received your packet, which I shall answer, at some length, hereafter. In the meantime, I take the opportunity to tell you, by the return of the post, that your conduct, in the whole of this business, is prudent, benevolent, and friendly. I beg, therefore, you may make your mind perfectly easy on that head. Show this letter to Mr Arbuthnot\*.”

\* In this letter, which was ostensible, I found inclosed a slip of paper, on which he had written to me the following most affectionate note :

“ I cannot help telling you on this scrap, that I could have wished you had been entirely determined by your own judgment, in the affair of the letter. Not that there was any harm in consulting those two friends, whom nobody on earth can honour more than I do; but because I wish you to believe, that your opinion alone is at any time sufficient authority with me, for the propriety of any measure, you may be pleased to recommend. There is not a thought of my heart, which I wish to conceal from you; and I have been long accustomed to lay my mind open to you, with less reserve, than to any body else; indeed, without any sort of reserve at all. It may, therefore, sometimes happen, that I shall write to you, what I would not wish any body else to read.”

---

As I wished to show at once the whole of the correspondence respecting the Edinburgh professorship, in order that what passed on that occasion may be the more distinctly known, I delayed to insert the following letters, which were written in the interval, between the two periods of that correspondence.

## LETTER LXXXI.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 18th December, 1773.

“ My studies proceed so slowly, that I can hardly be said to study at all ; which, after what I have told you, will not appear surprising. I have, however, added largely to my discourse on classical learning, and have been looking out for materials, towards the finishing of my other little essays. If the subscription-affair succeed, I hope I shall have every thing in readiness in due time.—I understand, by a letter from Mr Gregory, to one of his friends here, that he has been obliged to lay aside the scheme of publishing his father’s works in one volume ; two of the treatises being (it seems) the property of Dodsley the bookseller : this has made me postpone, to a time of more leisure, what I intended to write on the subject of the doctor’s character. I

knew that Mr Gregory\* would please you : he is, indeed, an excellent young man ; I know not whether I ever have met with one of his years, whose heart was so good, or whose understanding was so thoroughly improved.

“ I had the honour of a letter, lately, from the Duchess of Portland, which I will answer soon. Mrs Delany’s misfortune gave great concern to Mrs Beattie and me ; but as you mention nothing of it, we are satisfied that the danger is now over.

“ It gives me pleasure to hear, that your nephew finds Edinburgh so much to his mind. Mr Arbuthnot will do every thing in his power to make it agreeable to him. To the soundest principles, and to the best heart, to a very extensive knowledge both of men and books, and to great delicacy and correctness of taste, Mr Arbuthnot joins a vein of pleasantry and good humour, peculiar to himself, which renders his conversation equally agreeable and instructive.

\* Dr James Gregory, (eldest son of the late Dr John Gregory) a physician of the first eminence, at present, in Edinburgh, and who fills the chair of *Professor of the Practice of Physic*, in that university, with such distinguished ability. From a youth, he enjoyed the friendship of Dr Beattie, as it were by hereditary right : and at all times endeavoured, by his medical skill, to contribute to the restoration of the health of one who had been so dear to his father, and whom he himself so highly esteemed and respected. The elegant and classical inscription, for Dr Beattie’s monument at Aberdeen, which will be found hereafter, is of Dr Gregory’s composition. I have already mentioned† the intimate friendship with which the late Dr Gregory honoured me, and I am proud to boast of its continuance with his son.

† P. 34.

His character, in many particulars, resembles that of his namesake and near relation, the famous Dr John Arbuthnot ; but my friend has none of those singularities of manner, which sometimes rendered his great kinsman somewhat ridiculous. I am convinced that your nephew and he will be mutually agreeable to each other ; and as Mr Arbuthnot is well-acquainted with every body in Edinburgh, he is one of the properst persons there, to give advice to the other, in regard to his company. I shall write to Mr Arbuthnot, in a few days, and tell him what you say of him, which, I know, will make him very happy\*.

“ I know not, whether, in a former letter, I did not give you some account of an offer I lately had, from some of the town-council of Edinburgh, of their interest of bringing me into that university, in which, at present, there is a professorship vacant. I thanked them in the best manner I could ; but, for several reasons, some of which I specified to them, and with all of which you are well acquainted, I begged leave to decline the offer.

“ Yesterday’s post brought me a letter from the Archbishop of York : It is more than friendly, it is an affectionate letter. His Grace had written to me soon after my return to Scotland, to congratulate me on my late success ; and, by a very delicate hint, he gave me an opportunity of explaining, whether I would now confine my future views to this country, or make any further efforts to rise higher in the

\* See p. 28.

world. My answer to that part of his Grace's letter was to the following purpose :

" That my late success was greater than I had any reason either to expect or wish for ; that I considered myself as rewarded beyond my deservings ; that the provision, now made for me, was sufficient to procure for me, at Aberdeen, every convenience of life which I had any right to aspire after ; that I had neither spirits nor bodily health to qualify me for a life of bustle and anxiety ; and that I might perhaps be as useful in my present station, as in any other ; that, therefore, to give my friends any further trouble in seconding my views, would, in my judgment, be to presume too far upon their generosity, and my own merit. The archbishop approves highly of these sentiments. " Your resolution (says he) to " employ your time and endeavours to promote the cause " of truth, and your content to remain in Scotland with " your present provisions, is worthy of you ; \* \* \* and " though your entry into our church would have been a " happy acquisition to it, yet I cannot but applaud your " determination."

---

At the time when Dr Beattie went to London, in the year 1773, and when it was very uncertain whether he might ever receive any substantial mark of his Majesty's royal approbation, his friends in London, seeing how much he and his family stood in need of some farther emolument, than

what merely arose from his professorship, projected a scheme of publishing there, by subscription, an edition of his “Essay on Truth,” by which, it was hoped, a considerable sum might be raised. It was by no means intended to advertise it publicly; but merely to conduct it privately, by means of a few of his particular friends, Lady Mayne, Mrs Montagu, Dr Porteus, and a few others, whose extensive circle of acquaintance might give them an opportunity of procuring a large number of subscriptions. A mode this, which, it was thought, could neither be construed into indelicacy towards him nor the public. The book did not make its appearance until the year 1776, as I shall have occasion to mention hereafter. But as the matter of the subscription became pretty generally known, and had been differently thought of by some of his friends, the inclosed letter to Lady Mayne\* sets the matter in its proper point of view.

## LETTER LXXXII.

DR BEATTIE TO LADY MAYNE.

Aberdeen, 2d January, 1774.

“ Of my worthy and generous friend, Dr Majendie, I

\* The Honourable Frances Allen, daughter and co-heiress of Joshua Lord Viscount Allen, Lady of Sir William Mayne, Baronet, afterwards created Lord Newhaven, from both of whom Dr Beattie experienced the strongest marks of friendly and polite attention.

know not what to say. I must leave it to your ladyship to tell him, for no words of mine have energy enough, with what gratitude, affection, and esteem, I do, and ever shall, remember him. The sentiments which his royal mistress \* has been pleased to express, in regard to my affairs, do me the greatest honour ; and I should be unworthy of them, if they did not give me the greatest pleasure. It is peculiarly fortunate, that her M——y should honour the subscription with her approbation. This may exclude, from a certain quarter, those misrepresentations of this affair, which, I have reason to think, are already circulating, very much to the prejudice of my character. I was, indeed, somewhat apprehensive, from the beginning, that my enemies might tax me with avarice and impudence. But your ladyship, and Mrs Montagu, concerted the scheme in such a manner, that, if it is rightly understood, it must redound, even in the judgment of my enemies themselves, still more to my honour, than it can to my interest. And of this I lately endeavoured to satisfy a friend of mine in England, a gentleman eminent in the literary world, who, on hearing some imperfect account of a subscription, wrote me a letter, urging me, in the most earnest manner, as I valued my character, to put a stop to it. I gave him, in return, as plain an account, as, without naming names, could be given, of the rise and progress of the affair. I told him, “ That “ it was a thing of a private nature entirely ; projected, “ not by me, but by some of my friends, who had conde-

\* See p. 260.

“ scended to charge themselves with the whole trouble of it ;  
“ that it was never meant to be made public, nor put into  
“ the hands of booksellers, nor carried on by solicitation,  
“ but was to be considered as a *voluntary* mark of the ap-  
“ probation of some persons of rank and fortune, who wish-  
“ ed it to be known, that they patronized me on account of  
“ what I had written in defence of truth ; and that I was  
“ so far from desiring to put the patience or generosity of  
“ my friends to any further trial, that I had repeatedly pro-  
“ tested, and did still protest, that I was fully satisfied with  
“ the provision, which, by his Majesty’s bounty, I now enjoy,  
“ which was equal to my wishes, and far superior, in my opi-  
“ nion, to my deservings.” I told him further, “ That consider-  
“ ing the nature of this subscription, and the high character  
“ of the persons who had proposed it, I could not have re-  
“ fused my consent, without giving myself airs, which would  
“ have very ill become me : ” and I added, “ That while the  
“ subscription, by remaining in suspense, was liable to be  
“ misunderstood, I trusted to my friends for the vindication  
“ of my conduct ; but that, if ever the intended volume  
“ came to be published, I should take care to do justice,  
“ in a preface, both to them, and to myself, by stating the  
“ matter fairly to the public.”—This information will, I  
hope, satisfy the gentleman, that the subscription is not,  
as he was made to believe, *disgraceful to my character*, (these  
are his words,) but, on the contrary, highly creditable to it,  
and honourable. However, that it may never be in the  
power, even of malice itself, to lay any thing to my charge

on this score, I would humbly propose, that no entreaty should be used to draw in subscribers, and that they, who make objections, should never be addressed a second time on the subject.

## LETTER LXXXIII.

DR BEATTIE TO ROBERT ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

Aberdeen, 8th January, 1774.

“ Since I left London, Mr Hume’s friends have been contriving a new method to blacken my character. I have been written to upon the subject, and desired to vindicate myself; as the utmost industry is used, even by some people of name, to circulate the malicious report.

“ The charge against me, as stated in my correspondent’s letter, is word for word as follows: I am accused of rancour, and ingratitude to Mr Hume; for, say they, “ Mr Hume was very instrumental in procuring for me the professorship I now hold at Aberdeen, and kept up a friendly correspondence with me for some time; till at length I sent him a poem of mine (which was never printed): but Mr Hume not liking it, and being frank in his nature, sent me word, it was as insipid as milk and water; upon which, bent on revenge, I immediately set about my “ Essay on Truth,” which is full of virulence and misquotation.”

“ You may believe, that an accusation of this sort, in

which, *you know*, I can prove, there is not one single word of truth, cannot give me much pain. But I should be glad, that Mr Hume, for his own sake, would disavow it; and indeed I cannot suppose, that he is so destitute of candour, as to give countenance to a report, which he himself certainly knows to be altogether false."

## LETTER LXXXIV.

SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS TO DR BEATTIE.

London, 22d February, 1774.

"I sit down to relieve my mind from great anxiety and uneasiness, and I am very serious when I say, that this proceeds from not answering your letter sooner. This seems very strange, you will say, since the cause may be so easily removed; but the truth of the matter is, I waited to be able to inform you that your picture was finished, which, however, I cannot now do. I must confess to you, that when I sat down, I did intend to tell a sort of a white lie, that it was finished: but on recollecting that I was writing to the author of truth, about a picture of truth, I felt that I ought to say nothing but truth. The truth then is, that the picture probably will be finished, before you receive this letter; for there is not above a day's work remaining to be done. Mr Hume has heard from somebody, that he is introduced in the picture, not much to his credit; there is only a figure covering

his face with his hands, which they may call Hume, or any body else ; it is true it has a tolerable broad back. As for Voltaire, I intended he should be one of the group.

“ I intended to write more, but I hear the postman’s bell. Dr Johnson, who is with me now, desires his compliments.”

## LETTER LXXXV.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 13th March, 1774.

“ The second book of the “ Minstrel,” (which Mr Fred. Montagu permits me to send under his cover) will be delivered to you, along with this ; and I must give you the trouble to keep it till Mr Dilly call for it. You were very indulgent to that part of it which you read last summer, in which I have made no very material alterations. I am impatient to know your opinion of the other part, and particularly of the conclusion, which I do not like the better for its being on a new plan, but to which I cannot help being partial, for the sake of the subject. You will see that the blank is to be filled up with the name of Gregory ; a name which I forbear to write at length, till I see whether the public opinion will be so favourable, as to justify my taking that liberty with so dear and so respectable a friend. The lines relating to him were written (as I think I told you before) immediately after I received the melancholy news of his death;

when my mind was oppressed with a weight of sorrow, which I did not, and which I needed not, attempt to exaggerate in the description. His friendship was for many years a never-failing source of consolation to me, in all my distresses; and he was taken from me at a time when my health was very bad, and my spirits in a most dejected condition. I had a letter from Mr Gregory, a few days ago, inclosing a copy of "The Father's Legacy." I read it several years ago, in manuscript, and I then told the Doctor, that I looked upon it as the most elegant of all his compositions.

" You are right in conjecture, in regard to Dr ——. He had, it seems, heard some account of a subscription, and wrote of it to Mr —— of ——, whose letter to me was in these words : " I take the liberty to trouble you with this line, merely to mention a thing, which my friend, Dr ——, out of pure good will to you, advises me to mention. " He writes me word, that he hears, on good authority, a " subscription has been set on foot, and is soliciting, for " your " Minstrel," (as well the new, as the old part.) This " way of publishing it, he thinks (and I heartily concur with " him) will be thought unworthy of your character, and will " certainly disgust your best friends. I take it for granted, " if the story is true, you have acquiesced in the thing, at " the instance of some friend, who did not feel that this me- " thod of publishing has so mean an appearance, as it really " at present has. I would, therefore, advise you, by all " means to stop the progress of the affair, as soon as possi-

“ ble ; for I really think, it will be highly disgraceful to a “ person of your confess abilities, if it proceeds, &c.” I returned Mr —— an answer in course, and told him, that Dr —— had been misinformed in regard to the “ Minstrel,” but that there actually was on foot a subscription of another sort, of which I gave him that account, which I afterwards sent to Lady Mayne, in that letter which you read. This happened about three months ago ; and I have not heard from Mr —— since ; from which I know not whether to draw a favourable, or an unfavourable inference.

“ Pray, madam, be so good as to favour me with some account of the Bishop of Carlisle, Dr Law, if he happens to be of your acquaintance. His Lordship (in a book lately published) has been pleased to attack me in a strange manner\*, though in few words, and very superciliously seems to condemn my whole book ; “ because I believe “ in the identity of the human soul, and that there are innate “ powers, and implanted instincts, in our nature.” He hints, too, at my being a native of Scotland, and imputes my *unnatural way* of reasoning, (for so he characterises it) to my ignorance of what has been written on the other side of the question, by some late authors. It would be a very easy matter for me to return such an answer to his Lordship, as would satisfy the world, that he has been rather hasty in signing my condemnation ; but perhaps it will be better to

\* Considerations on the Theory of Religion, by Edmund, Lord Bishop of Carlisle, p. 431.

take no notice of it : I shall be determined by your advice. His doctrine is, that the human soul forfeited its immortality by the fall, but regained it in consequence of the merits of Jesus Christ, and that it cannot exist without the body ; and must, therefore, in the interval between death and the resurrection, remain in a state of non-existence. The theory is not a new one ; but his Lordship seems to be one of the most sanguine of its adherents. Some of the objections, drawn from the scripture, he gets the better of by a mode of criticism, which, I humbly think, would not be admitted in a commentary upon any other book.

“ I must now beg leave to put you in mind, that I have a claim on you, for an essay to my quarto volume ; for I wish to have in it something new, that is really worth the money to be paid for it. I ground my claim upon a promise, which, I think, you were pleased to make me at Sandeford. Such a contribution will give you no trouble ; and to me, considering how poorly provided I am for furnishing out a whole quarto, it will be an act of the greatest charity. The hope of it will be a spur to my industry ; for, though it is impossible for me to provide for it suitable accommodation, I shall, however, bestir myself in decking and garnishing the rest of the volume for its reception. Since I have been in this state of confinement, I have amused myself in collecting materials for finishing an “ Essay on Laughter,” which I sketched out about ten years ago. I intend that it shall be one of my additional essays : it is a grave philosophical

enquiry into the nature of those objects that provoke laughter, with critical remarks on the different sorts of ludicrous composition, and an attempt to account for the superiority of the moderns over the ancients, in the articles of wit and humour. I have written fifty pages, and shall have nearly as many more to write. When I have finished the first draught, I will have it transcribed, and sent to you.

## LETTER LXXXVI.

LADY MAYNE TO DR BEATTIE.

St James's Square, London, April 18th, 1774.

“ I believe it is unnecessary to say, how much pleasure I have received, in reading over and over the second part of your delightful poem, which, I find, meets with the universal approbation it deserves ; and all those, to whom you was so obliging as to send copies, through me, join with Sir William and me, in a great many thanks, for so agreeable a present.

“ Mr John Pitt, of Arlington-street, has desired me to make a proposal to you, which, whether it be agreeable to you or not, will be, I am sure, considered by you as a real proof of his friendship and esteem. It is, that in case you should have resolved to follow the advice of some of your

friends, with regard to taking orders in our church ; he has a living in his neighbourhood in Dorsetshire, likely to be very soon vacant, which he will not dispose of till he knows your mind. I believe Sir William and I know it pretty well, but as it did not become me to answer for you, I have only undertaken to obtain your own, which he begs may be as soon as possible, because he has a number of applications for it, though the yearly value is only a hundred and fifty pounds. You will, I dare say, judge it proper to write to him yourself upon the occasion.

“ He is a man of most uncommon goodness of heart ; he and his charming wife are well-deserving of each other. They both, in the beginning of this winter, proposed a plan, for a society of well-disposed persons, to raise a fund by voluntary subscription, for the relief of distressed and deserving objects. The society soon became very numerous, as well as rich, and consists of several of the highest rank, and most eminent virtue, besides others who wish to imitate such good examples.

“ Some very honest judicious people are kept in pay, to enquire and examine strictly into the true state of all such objects as send in petitions, and a committee of thirty meet every Saturday morning, to consider the reports of these enquirers, and to order suitable relief ; besides which, the whole body of subscribers, to the amount of five guineas and upwards, have a general meeting every Wednesday evening, to form general rules and regulations, and consult upon any extraordinary cases that may offer. Besides this

committee, there is another chosen, consisting of six ladies, and a seventh called the treasurer, whose department it is to employ poor women in work, who are industrious, but deprived of employment. I dare say it will immediately strike you, that such an unlimited plan must soon become impracticable, in such a town as this is, from the infinity of business that would multiply daily: and so it has proved. We therefore, about a month ago, found ourselves obliged to confine ourselves to the residents in five parishes; St James's, St George's, St Ann's, St Martins, and Marybone. This gave a little relief for some time, but now, as might well be expected, the poor are all establishing themselves within these limits, so that, I greatly fear, this most excellent scheme cannot hold out long, at least upon its present footing. However, the zeal that the greatest number of the subscribers manifest, and the indefatigable pains, as well as time, that they employ this way, in spite of all the allurements of pleasure and dissipation that surround them, make me hope, that experience will open the way to some effectual and durable method of doing all the good they wish, both in the way of relief and detection. Lady Charlotte Finch, and her two daughters, her sister, Lady Juliana Penn, Lady Spencer, Lady Erskine, Lord and Lady Dartree, Lady Dartmouth, your friend Mr Hawkins Browne, the Duchess of Northumberland, Lord and Lady Willoughby, Miss Cooper, Miss Proby, Mrs Eliz. Carter, and a very great number besides, give up the greatest part of their time and

thoughts to this business, to such a degree, that some have suffered in their health by it.

“ Who would have expected, some time ago, to be so edified in the year 1774, in contemplating the occupations of one of the first and most numerous societies in the environs of St James’s? I know this will give double satisfaction to you, as it tends to confirm your system of *innate* goodness, for I am sure the greatest part of this society did not acquire theirs, either by prejudices of education, or by the London-habits, in which they were early initiated. I dare say it would give you the greatest satisfaction to attend at any of these weekly meetings, where you would see so many amiable people, attentive, for several hours together, to the sole purpose of trying to alleviate the distresses of their fellow-creatures.”

## LETTER LXXXVII.

DR BEATTIE TO LADY MAYNE.

Aberdeen, 20th May, 1774.

“ I have enclosed an answer to Mr John Pitt’s very kind offer, which you will be so good as to forward. I thank him for his generosity, of which, indeed, I have a very affecting sense: but I tell him, that, by the advice of my best friends, I have given up all thoughts of entering into the church, many months ago.

“ I am much obliged to you, madam, for your agreeable account of the charitable society, lately established in the neighbourhood of St James’s. It is, as you observe, an honour to my theory of virtue : but, what gives me much more pleasure, (theorist as I am) it does honour also to the virtue and good sense of the age, it does honour to human nature. I do not know any thing more desirable, nor more difficult, than to lay down, and carry into execution, a proper plan for the relief of the poor, which, without encouraging idleness or vice, shall administer real comfort to the helpless and the needy. The provision, established by your poor’s rate in England, is indeed very ample, nay, in some places so exorbitant, that I should think nothing could flourish in those places, but poverty. I have heard of eight, ten, nay, even fourteen shillings in the pound, paid, in some parishes, to the poor’s rate, which, added to the land-tax, would seem to make the land-holder the poorest man in the district. There must be some grievous mismanagement, both in the exactation and application of such sums ; and it were most devoutly to be wished, that the legislature would endeavour to provide a remedy for so enormous an evil. Till this be done, all that individuals can in prudence do, is to enquire into, and relieve the necessities of those poor, who live in their neighbourhood, and with whose circumstances they are well acquainted, either from personal knowledge, or undoubted information. Were this done in all parts of the kingdom, the poor would be better supplied than by any legal provision, how great soever : and begging, as a trade,

would be at an end ; and nothing can be more praise-worthy, than for persons of rank and fortune to set the example of so benevolent an institution.

“ A Prince of Liege, in order to cancel all at once the wrong side of his spiritual account, bequeathed, on his death-bed, his whole fortune, which was very large, to the poor, appointing the Magistrates of Liege his administrators. The consequence is, that of all the beggars and vagabonds in the Netherlands, Liege is now the common receptacle. It is no uncommon thing for an army of five or six thousand of these people to invest the house of the chief magistrate, and threaten to extirpate him, and all his generation, with fire and sword, if he does not instantly make a pecuniary distribution. The gentleman from whom I have this account, and who is a person of sense and veracity, resided some time in Liege, and, to give an idea of the multitude of beggars that swarm in the streets of that town, told me further, that one day, in walking half a mile, he gave away, to professed beggars, not less than fifty-eight pieces of money. I need not tell your Ladyship what inferences are to be drawn from this story.”

## LETTER LXXXVIII\*.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

Sandleford, 21st June, 1773.

"My health is greatly improved since I came hither, and I shall be able to enjoy the pleasure of the Duchess of Portland's conversation, and the charms of Bullstrode. I had the honour and happiness of passing many of my youthful days in that society, and that place; so that I feel a more tender and sincere joy when I return to it, than I find anywhere else. The Duchess does honour to her sex, and to her rank; peculiar purity and dignity have distinguished her through every stage of life. Her example, as a daughter, a wife, a mother, have not been excelled by any one; as a lady of the highest birth, rank, and fortune, it has not been equalled. Her humility, benevolence, and generosity, give an amiableness to her whole conduct, and make every one round her happy."

"I long to see you here. I had yesterday thirty-six hay-makers, and their children, at dinner, in a grove in the garden. When they work in my sight, I love to see that they eat as well as labour, and often send them a treat, to which

\* The following seven letters ought to have been inserted at their proper dates. I prefer giving them in this manner to the reader, rather than withhold them altogether.

they bring an appetite that gives a better relish than the Madeira wine, and Cayenne pepper, in which the alderman stews his turtle. You would have enjoyed the sight of this feast: to which temperance was steward, frugality cook, and hunger the guest."

## LETTER LXXXIX.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

August 23d, 1773.

" While my imagination was delighting itself, in painting you in all the florid colours, and utmost glow of prosperity and joy, you were, in fact, languishing on a sick bed ! What a poor "ilitary cherub"<sup>\*</sup> is our " divine Alma !" ignorant of all things that do not pass in her presence, and often deceived in those that do ! I flatter myself, that the fresh air, and tranquillity of this place, will soon restore your strength and spirits.

" I am delighted with Sir Joshua Reynolds' plan, and do not doubt but he will make a very noble picture of it. I class Sir Joshua with the greatest genius's that have ever appeared in the art of painting ; and I wish he was employed by the public, in some great work, that would do honour to our country in future ages. He has the spirit of a Grecian artist. The Athenians did not employ such men in painting portraits to place over a chimney, or the door of a private ca-

\* Milton.

abinet. I long to see the picture he is now designing ; virtue and truth are subjects worthy of the artist and the man. He has an excellent moral character, and is most pleasing and amiable in society ; and, with great talents, has uncommon humility and gentleness."

## LETTER XC.

REV. DR MAJENDIE TO DR BEATTIE.

Kew-Green, October the 19th, 1773.

" As soon as your favour of the 10th September last, and the copies attending it, reached me here, I failed not immediately to make use of the whole, as it had been agreed upon between us. The two copies of your "Minstrel" were most graciously received by their Majesties, and your letter of the above date read through by both with apparent satisfaction : and no wonder, as a vein of propriety, good sense, and manly gratitude, is so conspicuous in every part of it. May you, good Sir, long enjoy the pleasure arising from such feelings, and ever have the additional one, of disseminating them all around you. This I know to be your fixed purpose ; a nobler one you cannot have in view. May every circumstance in life concur to crown it with success.

" Your "Minstrel" (for a very neat copy of which I have now to thank you) I have read with much satisfaction.

As far as I am able to judge of this kind of composition, it seems adequate to the subject; the verse flowing easily, and unaffectedly; the sentiments of the young hero of the piece, such as uninitiated nature suggests; and your descriptions, in many places, truly poetical and sublime. Your stanzas XL, and XLI, are happily brought in, well executed. So deserved a stricture upon the grovelling Pyrrhonians, and Epicureans, is worthy of the author of the "Essay on Truth." Pray go on with a subject you have so successfully begun. Let us soon see the good, the innocent, the guiltless Edwin (no more your own, since the time you have been pleased to show him to the public) proceeding through life as he has commenced it. Nothing can be a bar to his merits and happiness in the world, provided, *Qualis ab incepto processerit, et sibi constet.* You, Sir, have fostered him into the world. How can he miscarry, under so able a Mentor?"

## LETTER XCI.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

Sandleford, 31st October, 1778.

"I have just begun a posthumous work of the famous Helvetius (who wrote a book called "L'esprit," some years ago). It is astonishing to see how the understandings and language of the French are corrupted, since the time of Louis XIV. I am particularly provoked at one practice of theirs, which

is, whenever they repeat an old, and long acknowledged truth, they endeavour to put it off as their own observation and discovery; and every *novel* fallacy, the offspring of their own brain, they introduce as a known and demonstrated argument, verified by experience. What a cheat should we account a shop-keeper, who put the sterling mark on his pewter, and having in his warehouse only three or four silver spoons and salts, omitted to mark them with the true indication of their value, and how surprised would the customer be, when he found he had prized most highly the baser metal!"

## LETTER XCII.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

London, 4th April, 1774.

"I have for six different mornings intended writing to you, and as often have been disappointed, by persons, who, with very polite intentions of making me civil visits, robbed me of the hours I had destined to a more pleasing purpose. With great satisfaction I consigned your charming "Minstrel" to Mr Dilly; it will soon come abroad, and, I have no doubt, meet with the highest approbation. You have added many fine stanzas since I saw it, and I like much the conclusion, though it does not belong to the subject. However, it is the sweetest office of the Minstrel, to sing the

praise of a dear departed friend. A prose panegyric, like the cypress tree, does but with *lugubre* state shade the tomb ; the Parnassian *Bay* adorns it, and gives it a sanctity, and throws the lustre of immortality arround it. I read with new pleasure, and new wonder, (and wonder is rarely repeated) the felicity with which you have given the sweetest graces of poetry to the severest and gravest subjects. It does not surprise me to see garlands of roses bloom on the brow of youth, beauty, and pleasure ; but to see them so gracefully adorn the hoary head of the legislator, and the pensive brow of the philosopher, shews the consummate address of the artist."

## LETTER XCIII.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

April 30th, 1774.

"I am ashamed that I have not conveyed to you the fame of your "Minstrel," which comes in the sweetest and the loudest notes to my ear every day. Indeed it is surprising to find Edwin preserve his simplicity, his harmony, and his poetical imagination, in the school of philosophy, and in the din of society. The stanzas, dedicated to the memory of your friend, have drawn tears and sighs from all who have lost a friend, or have one to lose ; it is on insensibility alone that it does not make deep impression.

“ I have not time to enter into any discussion of Dr Bryant’s Analysis of Ancient Mythology, Mr Warton’s History of Poetry, and Lord Chesterfield’s Letters, all which I have been reading. I must tell you, that Samuel Johnson says of Lord Chesterfield’s Instructions to his Son, that they are to teach the manners of a dancing-master, with the morals of a prostitute. The sentence is too severe, to be perfectly just, and the character too short, to be perfectly descriptive ; but there is something too near truth, and too like description. One grieves that Lord Chesterfield’s judgment and talents should have been misapplied in the important matter of forming a son’s character ; but more of this at our better leisure. Your portrait is in the exhibition ; it is very like, and the piece worthy the pencil of Sir Joshua.”

## LETTER XCIV.

REV. DR MAJENDIE TO DR BEATTIE.

Windsor, April 26th, 1774.

“ It is with much pleasure, that I come now, though later than I could have wished, to give you an account of the reception your second book of the “ Minstrel” has met with. Dilly having given me notice that it was printed, and would be shortly published, I desired that he would use the utmost dispatch, that very day, which was last Tuesday, to get me two copies, as elegantly bound as so short a notice

would permit, that I might be able to present them to their Majesties early next morning ; as else the opportunity would be lost, I being obliged to be absent for three weeks. This request was accordingly complied with, and the books were presented to their Majesties, at a time they were both together. To a heart like yours, my dear Sir, it must be no small satisfaction to be informed, that they were received with that same goodness, and affable condescension, which you experienced last summer. Some observations were made upon your character and writings, that shewed how well they are able to appreciate men and things ; and I was particularly ordered by the Queen, to let you know, that she truly values you.

" Having thus given you an account of my commission, I should be wanting both to you and myself, if I omit returning you thanks for your kind attention, in ordering me a copy of your second book of the " Minstrel," which I have read with the greatest satisfaction, and lent it to others here, who entertain the same notion of its moral and poetical merit, as I do. May you long continue to be an ornament, a blessing to human nature, and to the age you live in !

" Transferred from a Prebend of Worcester, to a Canonry here, by his Majesty's great goodness, I am now keeping my strict residence. I have brought down with me the last edition of your Essay, &c. and given it a second reading. The whole pleases me more and more. I have been particularly delighted with the 2d Chapter of Part III. The critical account you there give of Aristotle's Works, &c. ; the fate of

metaphysic from his time down to ours ; the crafty and unfair method of our late sceptics handling the subjects they undertake to write upon, which you have so fairly laid open ; and the manly warmth with which you refute them ; form together a masterpiece, by itself. It is such a one, in my humble opinion, as deserves the thanks, not only of the literati, but of all honest and good men. I am glad to hear, that the subscription to the quarto edition is likely to turn to account. I have not been wanting, on my part, to promote it, as far as my little power and influence could reach. To Lady Mayne, and Mrs Montagu, you are greatly obliged on this occasion, there is no doubt of it. However, to your merit, as a champion in the cause of truth, is chiefly owing the success it met with ; which gives me so much the more pleasure, as it affords a proof, that the age we live in, though bad, hath sense enough to know, where rewards and encouragements are due, and readiness to bestow them accordingly.”

## LETTER XCV.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 3d May, 1774.

“ I am greatly obliged and honoured by what the hierarchy have done, and are doing for me. Of Dr Law’s attack I shall take no further notice\*.

\* See p. 334.

“ I received a letter, two days ago, from Dr Hurd\*. It is a very kind letter, and much in praise of the “ Minstrel.” Lord Chesterfield’s letters, he says, are well calculated for the purpose of teaching “ manners without morals” to our young people of quality. This opinion I had indeed begun to form concerning them, from some short extracts in the news-papers. In one of these extracts I was greatly surprised to see such a pompous encomium on Bolinbroke’s *Patriot King*; which has always appeared to me a mere *vox et præterea nihil*. Plato was one of the first who introduced the fashion of giving us fine words instead of good sense; in this, as in his other faults, he has been successfully imitated by Shaftesbury; but I know not whether he, or any other author, has ever put together so many words, with so little meaning, as Bolinbroke, in his papers on patriotism.

“ Lord Monboddo’s second volume has been published some time. It is, I think, much better than the first, and contains much learning, and not a little ingenuity: but can never be very interesting, except to those who aim at a grammatical and critical knowledge of the Greek tongue. Lord Kaines’s Sketches I have seen. They are not much different from what I expected. A man, who reads thirty years, with a view to collect facts, in support of two or three whimsical theories, may, no doubt, collect a great number of facts, and make a very large book. The world will wonder when they hear of a modern philosopher, who seriously denies the existence of such a principle as universal bene-

\* Now Lord Bishop of Worcester.

volence ;—a point, of which no good man can entertain a doubt for a single moment.

“ I am sorry for poor Goldsmith. There were some things in his temper which I did not like ; but I liked many things in his genius ; and I was sorry to find, last summer, that he looked upon me as a person who seemed to stand between him and his interest. However, when next we meet, all this will be forgotten ; and the jealousy of authors, which, Dr Gregory used to say, was next in rancour to that of physicians, will be no more.

“ I am glad that you are pleased with the additional stanzas of the second canto of the “ Minstrel ;” but I fear you are too indulgent. How it will be relished by the public, I cannot even guess. I know all its faults ; but I cannot remedy them, for they are faults in the first concoction ; they result from the imperfection of the plan. I am much obliged to you, Madam, for advising that two copies should be presented to their Majesties, which, Dilly writes me word, has been done by my good friend, Dr Majendie. This honour I meant to have solicited, when the second edition came out, which will be soon. My reason for this delay was, that the first edition having been put to the press, and some sheets of it printed off before I knew, I had it not in my power to order any copies on fine paper. But it is better as it is : the paper of the copy I have, is not at all amiss.

“ My “ Essay on Laughter” advances but slowly. I have all my materials at hand ; but my health obliges me to labour very moderately in reducing them into order. I am

very unwilling to relinquish the hope of receiving from you, madam, some assistance in completing my volume. I beg you will think of it. Perhaps you may find more leisure when you come into the north.

“ Mr Mason has never answered the letter I wrote to him, concerning the subscription. I guessed from the tenor of his letters, that he is, (as you say) out of humour with the world. Mr Dilly writes me word, that he says he is tempted to throw his *Life of Mr Gray* (which is now finished, or nearly so) into the fire, so much is he dissatisfied with the late decision on literary property. By the way, I heartily wish the legislature may, by a new law, set this matter on a proper footing. Literature must suffer, if this decision remains unobviated.”

## LETTER XCVI.

DR BEATTIE TO DR BLACKLOCK.

Aberdeen, 23d May, 1774.

“ If the second part of the “ Minstrel” has contributed for one half hour to your amusement, it has in some measure answered the end for which it was written. It was much more laborious, than the first part, in the composing: but I question whether it will be so popular. The public taste requires, and justly too, more fable, than my plan will allow me to put into it; for fable is to poetry, what bones are to

the human body, or timbers and rafters to a building. But my purpose, from the beginning, was to make a didactic or philosophical, rather than a narrative poem : and the title unluckily gives the reader reason to expect more story, than I can, without the greatest inconveniency, afford. However, I hope the piece will receive the encouragement which it may really deserve : as yet, I have no reason to complain ; for a second edition of the second part was called for, within a week after the publication."

## LETTER XCVII.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 27th May, 1774.

"I am much diverted by Johnson's character of Lord Chesterfield's Letters. Dr Hurd and Mr Mason (for I have heard from them both, since the second part of the "Minstrel" came out) give nearly the same account of them.

"Mr Mason seems now to be tolerably reconciled to the subscription, but he has found a new subject of concern, in this allegorical picture, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which, he thinks, can hardly fail to hurt my character in good earnest. I know not certainly, in what light Mr Mason considers this picture ; but, so far as I have yet heard, he is singular in his opinion. If Mr Gray had done me the honour to address an ode to me, and speak in high terms of my attack

on the sceptics, my enemies might have blamed him for his partiality, and the world might have thought that he had employed his muse in too mean an office; but would any body have blamed me? If Sir Joshua Reynolds thinks more favourably of me than I deserve, (which he certainly does) and if he entertains the same favourable sentiments of my cause, which I wish him, and all the world to entertain; I should be glad to know from Mr Mason, what there is in all this, to fix any blame on *my* character? Indeed, if *I* had planned this picture, and urged Sir Joshua to paint it, and paid him for his trouble, and then have solicited admittance for it into the exhibition, the world would have had good reason to exclaim against me, as a vain coxcomb; but I am persuaded, that nobody will ever suspect me of this: for nobody can do so, without first supposing that I am a fool.

“ About three weeks ago, I received a very short letter from Dr Priestley, of which the following is a copy: “ Re-  
“ verend Sir, Thinking it right that every person should be  
“ apprised of any publication in which his writings are ani-  
“ madverted upon, I take the liberty to send you a copy of  
“ a sheet, that will soon be published, in which I announce  
“ my intention to remark upon the principles of your ‘ Es-  
“ say on Truth’. I am, reverend Sir, your very humble ser-  
“ vant, J. Priestley.” This sheet contains a preface to a  
third vol. of “ Institutes of Religion.” That you, Madam,  
may be the better enabled to judge between him and me,

I send it to you in a separate packet, which will be delivered along with this.

“ I never saw Dr Priestley ; I greatly esteem his talents as a natural philosopher, particularly as a chemist : whether his talents in moral philosophy be as distinguished, I have no opportunity of knowing. His excessive admiration of Mr Hartley’s book, (see the preface, page 21.) I have heard mentioned as one of the learned Doctor’s hobby-horses. I am not ignorant of his connections in the way of party ; but I hope, in this attack upon my book, he is determined by nothing but a love of truth. I need not tell you, that he is the oracle of the Socinians and Dissenters ; and the public will no doubt expect, that I should answer his preface. This will not be a difficult matter. The Doctor must certainly have read my book, since he declares, in print, his disapprobation of it ; but that he has read it attentively, and without prejudice, is not clear. Certain it is, that every one of his remarks on me, as they appear in this preface, is founded in a gross misapprehension of my doctrine. I have written him a letter, which I enclose in this packet for your perusal ; if you approve of it, please to cause it be forwarded to him ; if not, you may suppress it.

“ One would think, from reading Dr Priestley’s preface, that Dr Reid, Dr Oswald, and I, wrote in concert, and with a view to enforce the very same hypothesis. But the truth is, that I write in concert with nobody : Dr Oswald’s book I never read, till after my own was published : and Dr Reid (to whom I have made all due acknowledgments for the im-

struction I have received from his work) never saw mine, till it was in the hands of the public. The controversial part of Dr Reid's book regards the existence of matter chiefly; Dr Oswald's system (though there are many good things in his book) I never distinctly understood. The former of these authors differs in many things from me; and the latter (if I am rightly informed) has actually attacked a fundamental principle of mine, in a second volume, lately published, which I have not yet got leisure to read."

---

---

I have already observed, that among various plans suggested by Dr Beattie's friends in England, for the advancement of his fortune, that of his taking orders in the Church of England had been mentioned to him\*. It has been seen, by the preceding correspondence with Lady Mayne, and Mr John Pitt, that he had entirely abandoned that idea. The zeal of his friends, however, was not abated, and he received another very flattering proposition, to the same purpose, through the hands of Dr Porteus.

\* See p. 257.

## LETTER XCVIII.

THE REV. DR PORTEUS TO DR BEATTIE.

Hunton, near Maidstone, Kent, July 24th, 1774.

“ I am desired, by one of the Episcopal bench, whose name I am not yet at liberty to mention, to ask you, whether you have any objections to taking orders in the Church of England. If you have not, there is a living now vacant in his gift, worth near five hundred pounds a-year, which will be at your service.

“ Be pleased to send me your answer to this, as soon as possible, and direct it to me at Peterborough, in Northamptonshire, where I shall probably be, before your letter can reach me. I feel myself happy, in being the instrument of communicating to you so honourable and advantageous a proof of that esteem; which your literary labours have secured to you, amongst all ranks of people.”

---

To this proposition, so very flattering, as well as advantageous, Dr Beattie gave the following admirable reply, which does the highest credit to the purity of his principles, and the integrity of his mind.

## LETTER XCIX.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. DR PORTEUS.

Peterhead, 4th August, 1774.

“ I have made many efforts to express, in something like adequate language, my grateful sense of the honour done me by the Right Reverend Prelate, who makes the offer conveyed to me in your most friendly letter of the 24th July. But every new effort serves only to convince me, more and more, how unequal I am to the task.

“ When I consider the extraordinary reception which my weak endeavours in the cause of truth have met with, and compare the greatness of my success, with the insignificance of my merit, what reasons have I not to be thankful and humble! to be ashamed that I have done so little public service, and to regret that so little *is in my power!* to rouse every power of my nature to purposes of benevolent tendency, in order to justify, by my intentions at least, the unexampled generosity of my benefactors !

“ My religious opinions would no doubt, if I were to declare them, sufficiently account for, and vindicate, my becoming a member of the Church of England : and I flatter myself, that my studies, way of life, and habits of thinking, have always been such, as would not disqualify me for an Ecclesiastical profession. If I were to become a clergyman, the Church of England would certainly be my choice ; as I

think, that, in regard to church-government, and church-service, it has many great and peculiar advantages. And I am so far from having any natural disinclination to holy orders, that I have several times, at different periods of my life, been disposed to enter into them, and have directed my studies accordingly. Various accidents, however, prevented me; some of them pretty remarkable, and such as I think I might, without presumption, ascribe to a particular interposition of providence.

“ The offer, now made me, is great and generous beyond all expectation. I am well aware of all the advantages and honours that would attend my accepting, and yet, I find myself obliged, in conscience, to decline it; as I lately did another of the same kind (though not so considerable) that was made me, on the part of another English gentleman\*. The reasons which did then, and do now, determine me, I beg leave, sir, briefly to lay before you.

“ I wrote the “ *Essay on Truth*,” with the certain prospect of raising many enemies, with very faint hopes of attracting the public attention, and without any views of advancing my fortune. I published it, however, because I thought it might probably do a little good, by bringing to nought, or at least lessening the reputation of, that wretched system of sceptical philosophy, which had made a most alarming progress, and done incredible mischief to this country. My enemies have been at great pains to repre-

\* See his letter to Lady Mayne, p. 336.

sent my views, in that publication, as very different: and that my principal, or only motive was, to make a book, and, if possible, to raise myself higher in the world. So that, if I were now to accept preferment in the church, I should be apprehensive, that I might strengthen the hands of the gain-sayer, and give the world some ground to believe, that my love of truth was not quite so ardent, or so pure, as I had pretended.

“ Besides, might it not have the appearance of levity and insincerity, and, by some, be construed into a want of principle, if I were at these years, (for I am now thirty-eight) to make such an important change in my way of life, and to quit, with no other *apparent* motive than that of bettering my circumstances, that church of which I have hitherto been a member? If my book has any tendency to do good, as I flatter myself it has, I would not, for the wealth of the Indies, do any thing to counteract that tendency; and I am afraid, that tendency might in some measure be counteracted, (at least in this country) if I were to give the adversary the least ground to charge me with inconsistency. It is true, that the force of my reasonings cannot be *really* affected by my character; truth is truth, whoever be the speaker: but even truth itself becomes less respectable, when spoken, or supposed to be spoken, by insincere lips.

“ It has also been hinted to me, by several persons of very sound judgment, that what I have written, or may hereafter write, in favour of religion, has a chance of being more attended to, if I continue a layman, than if I were to

become a clergyman. Nor am I without apprehensions, (though some of my friends think them ill-founded) that, from entering so late in life, and from so remote a province, into the Church of England, some degree of ungracefulness, particularly in pronunciation, might adhere to my performances in public, sufficient to render them less pleasing, and consequently less useful.

“ Most of these reasons were repeatedly urged upon me, during my stay in England, last summer ; and I freely own, that, the more I consider them, the more weight they seem to have. And from the peculiar manner in which the King has been graciously pleased to distinguish me, and from other circumstances, I have some ground to presume, that it is his Majesty’s pleasure, that I should continue where I am, and employ my leisure hours in prosecuting the studies I have begun. This I can find time to do more effectually in Scotland than in England, and in Aberdeen than in Edinburgh ; which, by the bye, was one of my chief reasons for declining the Edinburgh professorship. The business of my professorship here is indeed toilsome : but I have, by fourteen years practice, made myself so much master of it, that it now requires little mental labour ; and our long summer vacation, of seven months, leaves me at my own disposal, for the greatest and best part of the year : a situation favourable to literary projects, and now become necessary to my health.

“ Soon after my return home, in autumn last, I had occasion to write to the Archbishop of York, on this subject. I

specified my reasons for giving up all thoughts of church-preferment ; and his Grace was pleased to approve of them ; nay, he condescended so far as to say, they did me honour. I told his Grace, moreover, that I had already given a great deal of trouble to my noble and generous patrons in England, and could not think of being any longer a burden to them, now that his Majesty had so graciously and so generously made for me a provision equal to my wishes, and such as puts it in my power to obtain, in Scotland, every convenience of life, to which I have any title, or any inclination to aspire.

“ I must, therefore, make it my request to you, that you would present my humble respects, and most thankful acknowledgments, to the eminent person, at whose desire you wrote your last letter, (whose name I hope you will not be under the necessity of concealing from me) and assure him, that, though I have taken the liberty to decline his generous offer, I shall, to the last hour of my life, preserve a most grateful remembrance of the honour he has condescended to confer upon me ; and, to prove myself not altogether unworthy of his goodness, shall employ that health and leisure which providence may hereafter afford me, in opposing infidelity, heresy, and error, and in promoting sound literature, and christian truth, to the utmost of my power.”

---

Although secrecy was thus enjoined, at the period when the correspondence respecting the living took place, yet it is right, that the name of the Right Reverend prelate, who made this most generous offer to Dr Beattie, should not be longer concealed, now that both are dead. Dr Thomas, at that time Bishop of Winchester, was the person, whose letter to Dr Porteus I now subjoin.

## LETTER C.

THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER TO  
THE REV. DR PORTEUS.

Farnham-Castle, 24th July, 1774.

“ It is now, I think, three weeks ago since I wrote to you. I then suggested a conversation that passed between us at Chelsea, relating to Dr Beattie, and my disposition to shew him some mark of my esteem and good-will.

“ I have a living now vacant, of five hundred pounds a-year, in Hants, and I wish that you would sound him, with secrecy, upon the subject, and let me have a line from you, as soon as you can. The living has been vacant a month; and I shall have no rest till I can dispose of it.”

---

---

The transactions which I have here related respecting the Edinburgh-professorship, and the church-preferment offered to him in England, form a somewhat remarkable period in the life of Dr Beattie, as they evinced the fixed resolution he had taken, and from which he did not deviate, of continuing, during the remainder of his days, at Aberdeen. We find him, indeed, paying occasional visits to Edinburgh and London, during the summer months of the college-vacation. But these visits seem to have had no other object than his amusement, and the enjoying occasionally the society of his numerous friends, at both places. He was, likewise, constant in his visits, every summer, to Peterhead \*, a place to which he was strongly attached, and in which, as well as in the society of some friends there, he much delighted.

\* Peterhead, a small town in the county of Aberdeen, situated on the most easterly promontory of Scotland; famous for a Chalybeate spring of the nature of the waters of Tunbridge-wells, and for salt-water baths of admirable construction, which draw thither a considerable resort of fashionable company, during the summer season, some in search of health, and others of amusement. But it is chiefly to the industry, the sobriety, and prudence of the inhabitants, that Peterhead, from being merely an insignificant fishing-town, owes its rapid encrease in commerce, manufactures, and consequent population; so that from two thousand, four hundred, and twenty souls, to which number only the inhabitants amounted, so lately as the year 1764, the town is said to have contained no fewer than four thousand, one hundred, in the year 1794, and is daily encreasing †.

† Statistical Account of Scotland, Parish of Peterhead, Vol. XVI. p. vii, and p. 568.

He thought the air of the place particularly healthy and useful to his constitution ; “ and I have often,” says a friend, who gave me this information, “ seen him stand for a long time, on the adjoining promontory, inhaling, in a fine day, the pure air from the ocean, and enjoying the majestic prospect, expressing great delight in both.” He had great confidence, too, in the tonic powers of the mineral spring, and of the salt-water baths ; and his hope of being able to go through his professional duties with comfort, during the winter, was in exact proportion to the length of time he had been able to spend at Peterhead, the preceding summer.

Nor was it on account of the waters, the baths, and the healthful air alone, that he was so greatly attached to Peterhead. He loved the people, and they loved and respected him ; and there were several of the venerable old inhabitants of the place, for whose integrity and simplicity of character he entertained, and was often heard to express, a high regard. Although he by no means shunned the society of the numerous strangers, who flock to Peterhead in the course of the season, and sometimes dined with them, at their common table, yet he spent much of his time alone, in study, or in the society of a few select friends. During the fine weather, he dedicated many hours to his favourite and healthful amusement of walking in the fields, or along the sea-shore ; and he used pleasantly to say, that there was not a road, nor a foot-path, not a rock, nor any remarkable stone in the neighbourhood of Peterhead, with which he was not personally acquainted.

One of the chief employments, and, indeed, amusements of his leisure hours, at this period, was the conducting, and superintending the education of his eldest son, whom he placed, first, at the usual public schools at Aberdeen, and, afterwards, at the Mareschal-college in that city. There, the youth's proficiency in the various branches of classical learning and philosophy, was uncommonly great. He inherited, no doubt, by nature, an acute genius, which he cultivated by incessant and laborious application. But it cannot be questioned, that much of the uncommon progress which he made in the various branches of science, to which he applied himself, must have been owing to the incalculable advantages which he derived from the taste, the learning, and the unremitting attention of so able a preceptor as his father. Of young Beattie, I shall have ample occasion to speak hereafter.

---

---

In Dr Beattie's letters to Mrs Montagu, 27th May, 1774, he had mentioned his having received a letter from Dr Priestley, intimating his intention of animadverting on the "Essay on Truth." In the following letter Dr Beattie takes farther notice of this subject.

## LETTER CI.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Peterhead, 5th August, 1774.

“ Dr Priestley’s Preface is come out, without any acknowledgment of the information conveyed to him in my letter. But he has written to me on the occasion, and says, he will publish my letter in that book which he is preparing, in opposition to the “Essay on Truth,” as he thinks such a letter will do me honour. He praises the candour and generosity which, he says, appear in my letter, and seems to be satisfied, that I wrote my book with a good intention; which is the only merit he allows me, at least he mentions no other. He blames me exceedingly for my want of moderation, and for speaking, as I have done, of the *moral influence* of opinions. He owns, that his notions, on some of the points in which he differs from me, are exceedingly unpopular, and likely to continue so, and says, that perhaps no two persons, professing christianity, ever thought more differently, than he and I do. It is a loss to me, he seems to think, that I have never been acquainted with such persons, as himself, and his friends, in England: to this he is inclined to impute the improper style I have made use of on some subjects; but he hopes a little reflection, and a candid examination of what he is to write against me, will bring me to a better way of thinking and speaking.

His motive for entering the lists with me, is no other, he says, than “a sincere and pretty strong, though perhaps a mistaken regard to truth.” This is the substance of his letter, as I understand it. There are indeed some things in it, which I do not distinctly understand; and therefore, I believe, I shall not at present make any reply. He does not tell me, what the points of difference between us are: but I find from some reports, that have penetrated even to this remote corner, that he has taken some pains to let it be known, that he is writing an answer to my book. A volume of his “Institutes of Religion” lately fell into my hand, which is the first of his theological works I have seen; and, I must confess, it does not give me any high opinion of him. His notions of christianity are indeed different from mine; so very different, that I know not whether I should think it necessary or proper to assume the title of a christian, if I were to think and write as he does. When one proceeds so far, as to admit some parts of the Gospel History, and reject others; as to suppose, that some of the facts, recorded by the Evangelists of our Saviour, may reasonably be disbelieved, and others doubted; when one, I say, has proceeded thus far, we may without breach of charity conclude, that he has within him a spirit of paradox and presumption, which may prompt him to proceed much further. Dr Priestley’s doctrines seem to me to strike at the very vitals of Christianity. His success in some of the branches of natural knowledge seems to have intoxicated him, and led him to fancy.

that he was master of every subject, and had a right to be a dictator in all : for in this book of his, there is often a boldness of assertion, followed by a weakness of argument, which no man of parts would adventure upon, who did not think that his word would be taken for a law. I am impatient for the appearance of his book against me ; as I cannot prepare matters for a new edition of the “Essay on Truth,” till I see what he has to say against it.

“I have not seen Dr Gerard’s “Essay on Genius.” I know the author very well, for I studied philosophy under him ; he is a man of great worth, learning, and good sense. His “Essay on Taste” (which you have probably seen) was well received ; and I am confident, there will be many good things in this new work, notwithstanding the unpromising and hackneyed title.”

---

In the course of the year 1774, Dr Priestley published his promised work, by the title of “An Examination of Dr Reid’s Inquiry into the Human Mind, on the Principles of Common Sense ; of Dr Beattie’s Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth ; and of Dr Oswald’s Appeal to Common Sense, in behalf of Religion ;” in which he has violently attacked the doctrines of these philosophers.

To each of them Dr Priestley had sent a letter, containing a sheet of his introduction, and announcing his intention of animadverting on their works. To that letter, as has

been seen, Dr Beattie had written an answer, in which he had stated certain positions, which, if Dr Priestley attributed to him, Dr Beattie insisted, were no where to be found, either expressed, or implied, in any part of his works. This letter, Dr Priestley has very candidly inserted, in an appendix to his " Examination."

Although Dr Priestley treats these three eminent authors with great contempt, yet he speaks of Dr Beattie with most moderation. He believes, he says, that Dr Beattie wrote his " Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth," with the very best intention in the world. And that it was nothing but his zeal in the most excellent cause, that of religion, which betrayed him into rash censures, and into a mode of reasoning, which Dr Priestley cannot help thinking to be very prejudicial to the cause of that very *truth*, which he means to support, and favouring that very *scepticism*, which he imagined he was overthrowing.

I believe farther, continues Dr Priestley, and I most sincerely rejoice in it, that Dr Beattie's " Treatise" has done a great deal of good to the cause of religion ; and I hope it will still continue to do so, with a great majority of those who are most in danger of being seduced by the sophistry of Mr Hume, and other modern unbelievers ; I mean with *superficial thinkers*, who are satisfied with seeing superficial objections answered, in a lively, though a superficial manner.

But there is danger, he adds, lest other persons, of greater penetration, finding, that Dr Beattie argues on fallacious

unphilosophical principles, should reject at once, and without farther examination, all that he has built upon them. With respect to such persons, it may be of importance to show, Dr Priestley continues, that religion, though assailed from so many quarters as it has been of late, is under no necessity of taking refuge in such untenable fortresses, as Dr Reid, Dr Beattie, and Dr Oswald, have provided for her; but that she may safely face the enemy on his own ground, opposing argument to argument, and silencing sophistry by rational discussion. And as he believes Dr Beattie, he says, to be a man of candour, he doubts not, but he will himself take in good part his free animadversions. If *truth* be really our object, continues Dr Priestley, as it is in the titles of our books, and we be free from any improper bias, we shall rejoice in the detection of error, though it should appear to have sheltered itself under our own roofs. I am very serious, he goes on, when I add, that such a degree of candour and impartiality may be more especially expected of *Christians*, and, more especially still, of those who stand forth as champions in the cause of Christianity, which is at the same time the cause of the most important truth, and of the most generous and distinguished virtue\*.

The declaration with which Dr Priestley prefaces his *Examination of the “Essay ou Truth”*, has, no doubt, an appearance of candour and moderation, which, however, does not very well agree with the manner in which

\* Priestley's Remarks on Dr Beattie's Essay, p. 115.

he has conducted his attack. Indeed, no two writers were ever more opposite to each other in their modes of thinking on the most interesting subjects. Dr Priestley was an avowed Socinian ; a staunch believer in the doctrine of necessity ; and, though he admitted the great pillar of Christianity, the resurrection of the dead, yet he subscribed to the doctrine of materialism\*. In all this, and in many other particulars, the principles of Dr Beattie were the very reverse. The attack of Dr Priestley, however, gave him no concern. He appears, indeed, by his correspondence with his friends, to have formed, at first, the resolution of replying to it ; and he speaks as if he had already prepared his materials, and of being altogether in such a state of forwardness, as to be fully ready for the task. On farther consideration, however, he abandoned the idea, and he no doubt judged wisely. For, while Dr Priestley's "Examination" is now never heard of, the "Essay on Truth" remains a classical work, of the highest reputation and authority.

---

---

---

In the following letter to one of his young friends, Dr Beattie speaks of the style of Addison, a topic on which he delighted to enlarge. Of the prose of that inimitable writer, he could not, indeed, speak too highly : but of his poetry, Dr Beattie's judgment seems to be too severe. While, on

\* Preface to "Disquisitions relating to matter and spirit," p. xiii.

the other hand, most readers, I believe, will think his praise of the Comedy of “The Drummer,” not a little extravagant.

In this letter, Dr Beattie mentions the story, which Pope and his friends certainly believed, that the first book of the “Iliad” was either translated by Addison himself in opposition to Pope, or if by Tickell, under Addison’s direction. But of this no clear proof has ever been produced, nor any thing else than some slight and vague suspicions, of no authority. The learned Dr Hurd, the present Bishop of Worcester, in his Life of Warburton, Bishop of Gloucester, has given an acute and ingenious dissertation on the subject, in which he strongly vindicates Addison from the charge brought against him by Pope and his friends, and shows, with every appearance of probability, that the translation was Tickell’s own, and most likely begun by him before he knew any thing of Pope’s undertaking. Dr Hurd adds some curious conjectures as to the cause of Pope’s entertaining the suspicion, respecting this translation by Tickell, of which his Lordship has in his library a printed copy, wherein are entered many criticisms and remarks in Pope’s own hand ; and from two of these, compared together, the Bishop thinks the true ground of Pope’s suspicion may, with great plausibility, be collected. He farther says, that on mentioning these circumstances to the Bishop of Gloucester, that prelate owned himself so much satisfied, that he declared, if he lived to publish a new edition of the works of Pope, he should omit the charge against Addison\*.

\* Life of Bishop Warburton, prefixed to the edition of his works in quarto, p. 56,—63.

In this letter to Mr Cameron, Dr Beattie, who could know nothing of this dissertation of the Bishop of Worcester's, because it was not printed till long afterwards, agrees exactly in opinion with the learned prelate, as to the versification of that first book of the "Iliad" being unworthy of Addison; and if Dr Beattie ever saw the dissertation, he must have rejoiced to find the memory of his favourite author so successfully vindicated, against this malignant reproach. The unfortunate quarrel between Pope and Addison, which gave occasion to one of the severest and most eloquent satires in the whole range of English poetry\*, is well-known.

## LETTER CH.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. MR WILLIAM CAMERON †.

Aberdeen, 22d September, 1774.

"Your judgment of Addison is quite right. His prose is most elegant, and deserves to be carefully studied for the

\* Pope's Works, Vol. IV. p. 17. Prologue to the Satires, l. 193.

† Minister of the parish of Kirk-Newton, in the county of West-Lothian. Having studied at Marischal-college, Aberdeen, he had been a pupil of Dr Beattie's, who ever after entertained for him much esteem, as Mr Cameron, in return, regarded Dr Beattie with sentiments of the warmest enthusiasm. Mr Cameron had early discovered a considerable degree of poetical genius, of which he has given no unfavourable specimen, in a small collection of poems, printed some years ago. The instructions to young students, in this letter, are excellent.

style, as well as for the matter. But his poetry is in general cold, and prosaic, and inharmonious. Yet his tragedy of “Cato” has great merit; and his comedy of “The Drummer” is, in my opinion, one of the best dramatic pieces in our language. He attempted a translation of Homer, and actually published the first book of it, under Tickell’s name, in opposition to Pope’s; but the performance is altogether unworthy of Addison, and totally destitute of the fire, and energy, and harmony of Homer.

“ Your studies are in an excellent train. Read the classics day and night, till you make yourself master of them. Exercise yourself in frequent compositions in English prose. Write your thoughts on every subject, and carefully keep what you write. Attend to the phraseology of the best English writers, with a view to correct and improve your English style. We Scotsmen find it a very difficult matter to get rid of the barbarisms of our native dialect.”

### LETTER CIII.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

Hill-Street, January the 17th, 1775.

“ I approve greatly of what you have said of Lord Chesterfield’s letters; truth, so elegantly and concisely expressed, will make an impression on the head and heart, and efface

the false principles those letters had introduced into the minds of the unwary.

" Lord Chesterfield was an example of the justice of your assertion, that if men believed one another to be knaves and hypocrites, politeness of language and attitude, instead of being graceful, would appear as ridiculous as the chattering of a parrot, or the grinning of a monkey. For the moment we are pleased with the imitation of sounds and gesture in the parrot or the ape, (but that pleasure not arising from apprehension of some sentiment, expressed by voice or action) though we admire the art which effects the imitation, sympathies and affections are quite out of the question. Thus, all the world admired the politeness of Lord Chesterfield, and acknowledged the elegance of his civilities ; they felt, at the time, a soothing sweetness in his conversation ; but all this was perfectly void of any mutual endearment, and they parted on the same terms as the audience and a musician ; the first admiring the art which for a moment excited sentiment, unfelt by the artist ; the other pleased with the impression he had made by the energies of his peculiar skill.

" I perfectly agree with you, that Dr Hawkesworth said many rash things in his works. I believe he was a good Christian, but not having had a literary education, he was not systematical ; the human mind is liable to strange starts, if it has not been in early and good training. If voyages were well written, they would admirably evince the regular government and superintendence of providence, but igno-

rance, rashness, and a love of novelty, and the marvellous, makes them operate in a different direction.<sup>1</sup>

“I am sure you will rejoice to hear the Duchess of Portland is now well. It has pleased God to preserve still to us an example to the great, and a protector of the unfortunate, and the most amiable and valuable of friends. I had the happiness of passing yesterday evening with her, in her private dressing-room, in which I passed many of those youthful hours, which dance away with down upon their feet; but never did their smoothest pace, and gayest measure, give me such heart-felt delight, as last night’s reflection on the many mercies that had led us both such a series of years, through a period of innocence, to the present time, so that we can look back with pleasure, and forward with hope, and while we remain here, by mercies past, may indulge a wish to chear each other through the declining path of life.”

## LETTER CIV.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. DR PORTEUS.

Aberdeen, 4th March, 1775.

“I have just finished a hasty perusal of Dr Johnson’s journey. It contains many things worthy of the author, and is, on the whole, very entertaining. His account of “the Isles” is, I dare say, very just: I never was there, and therefore can say nothing of them, from my own knowledge. His

accounts of *some* facts, relating to other parts of Scotland, are not unexceptionable. Either he must have been misinformed, or he must have misunderstood his informer, in regard to several of his remarks on the improvement of the country. I am surprised at one of his mistakes, which leads him once or twice into perplexity, and false conjecture:— he seems not to have known, that, in the common language of Scotland, *Irish* and *Earse* are both used to denote the speech of the Scots Highlanders; and are as much synonymous (at least in many parts of the kingdom,) as *Scotch* and *Scottish*. *Irish* is generally thought the genteeler appellation, and *Earse* the vulgar and colloquial. His remarks on the *trees* of Scotland, must greatly surprise a native. In some of our provinces, trees cannot be reared by any method of cultivation we have yet discovered; in some, where trees flourish extremely well, they are not *much* cultivated, because they are not necessary: but in others, we have store of wood, and forests of great extent, and of great antiquity. I am sorry to see in Johnson some asperities, that seem to be the effect of national prejudice. If he thinks himself thoroughly acquainted with the character of the Scots as a nation, he is greatly mistaken. The Scots have virtues, and the Scots have faults, of which he seems to have had no particular information. I am one of those who wish to see the English spirit and English manners prevail over the whole island: for I think the English have a generosity and openness of nature, which many of us want. But we are

not all, without exception, a nation of cheats and liars, as Johnson seems willing to believe, and to represent us. Of the better sort of our people, the character is just the reverse. I admire Johnson's genius ; I esteem him for his virtues ; I shall ever cherish a grateful remembrance of the civilities I have received from him : I have often, in this country, exerted myself in defence both of his character and writings: but there are in this book several things which I cannot defend. His unbelief, in regard to Ossian, I am not surprised at ; but I wonder greatly at his credulity in regard to the second-sight. I cannot imagine, on what grounds he could say, that, in the universities of Scotland, every master of arts may be a doctor when he pleases. I never heard of such a thing, and I have been connected with our universities, ever since I was a boy. Our method of giving doctor's degrees I do not approve of ; but we proceed on a principle quite different from what Dr Johnson mentions."

## LETTER CV.

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Gatton-park, near Ryegate, 27th June, 1775.

“ I would have written to you long ago, if I had had time to write a long letter; but for six or seven weeks after I came to town, I was so constantly engaged with company, that I had no leisure at all. The greatest part of that time, I lodged with my friend Dr Porteus, at Lambeth, who did every thing in his power to amuse and entertain me. His conversation is cheerful, and occasionally even sportive: He is warm and zealous as a friend, kind, gentle, and polite as a companion. He is now gone to reside at one of his livings in the country, whither he earnestly wished us to follow him; but I am afraid we shall see him no more this summer. We are now with Sir William Mayne, at one of the finest places I have ever seen; a place adorned with every charm that hill and dale, lawn and grove, wood and water, can bestow, and which wants nothing but cataracts, precipices, barren mountains, and a view of the sea, to make it super-eminent in every rural beauty. But though we have not the sea, we have a boundless prospect of a rich country, extending upwards of thirty miles. Here I have made it my business to be as idle as possible, in order to indemnify myself for the fatigue and bustle of London: and since I came hither, my health has improved greatly.

Mrs Beattie is also much better. But we must soon think of returning to the north, as we wish to be in Aberdeen early in August, and have many visits to make by the way.

“ During my stay in London, I visited most of my old friends, and made several new acquisitions, particularly among the bishops and clergy, who all shewed me a degree of attention, far superior to my deservings. I have been at court too, where the King (who knew me at first sight) was pleased to speak to me very graciously, asking me several questions about my studies, and observing, that I looked much better than when he saw me last.

“ You will no doubt be curious to hear something of Priestley. I have not yet met with, nor heard of, one single person, who does not blame his book against Dr Reid and me. Even those of his admirers, who think favourably of his arguments, condemn the spirit of that performance. But the book has attracted very little notice, and would seem at present to be in a fair way of being speedily forgotten, notwithstanding the pains taken by its author to puff it away in newspapers. My inclination was (as I told you) to publish a pamphlet in direct answer to it. But I now begin to think, that will be unnecessary, and will only give scope to further controversy, Dr Priestley having already declared, that he will answer whatever I may publish in my own vindication ; and being a man who loves bustle and book-making, he wishes above all things that I should give him a pretext for continuing the dispute. To silence him by force of argument, is, I know, impossible. He

would still fall upon new modes of misrepresentation, and would still find it an easy matter to make a book, which should seem plausible to his implicit admirers, or to those who had entered but slightly into the subject. All my friends here have been urging me not to answer him ; and have told me, what I know is true, that his work cannot possibly do me any harm, that it has been little read, and will soon be forgotten ; that he is a man of that sort, that it is even creditable (on moral and religious subjects at least) to have him for an adversary ; and that I cannot gratify him more, than by writing against him. All this, I say, I know to be true ; yet I am not entirely of their opinion, who think that I ought to neglect him altogether. I therefore propose to take a middle course : and, without making any formal answer to Dr Priestley, to write something by way of *general answer* to those *objections to my doctrine* that have appeared hitherto in pamphlets or newspapers : observing, at the same time, that I do not think it worth while to reply to the *abuse* that has been thrown out against me, or to those *misrepresentations of my meaning*, which some authors, particularly Dr Priestley, have thought proper to obtrude upon the world."

## LETTER CVI.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. DR PORTEUS.

St James's Square, July 9th, 1775.

“ Dr Majendie has just returned to me the letter I wrote, declining the offer of the Church-living. I send it to you enclosed. He gave it to the Queen, who condescended to read it over from beginning to end, and was then pleased to say, “ That it was a very sensible letter, and did me much honour.” I was anxious, that my reasons for choosing to continue a layman, should be known at court ; as a report has been circulating, that I declined church-preferment in England, because I could not reconcile myself to the doctrines and discipline of the Church :—a report, which those who know me best know to be ill-founded. I admire the Church of England, on many accounts. I think I could, with a clear conscience, live and die a member, or even a minister of it. Its doctrines seem to me to be those of Christianity : its rites and ceremonies I greatly approve of, and the constitution of its hierarchy is equally favourable to the interests of religion, and the civil government of this country.”

## LETTER CVII.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 17th August, 1775.

“ After passing a few days with our friends at Edinburgh, we proceeded northwards, and arrived here in safety about ten days ago. The last stage of our journey was distinguished by an accident, which, if Providence had not interposed, would have made it the last stage of our life. The iron axle of the chaise snapt suddenly in two, and the carriage was thrown upon its side, within two feet of the brink of a precipice, thirty yards deep. Here we lay for a few moments, with the horses flouncing about us, till at last, partly by the harness giving way, and partly by the activity of the postilion, they were disengaged from the carriage, and went off at full speed. An English gentleman, on horseback, was then in sight behind us, who immediately galloped up, and in the most humane manner enquired, whether he could be of any service ; and, having seen us fairly rescued from our shattered vehicle, remounted his horse, galloped back to the inn, and soon returned with another chaise.

“ I have begun my transcribing, which, even if I had nothing to do in the way of correction, would take up some hours of every day, for months to come. I have made many attempts at a preface to my quarto volume ; but have not as yet been able to please myself. It seems to me, that the

best way to obviate all objections, and to prevent mistakes, in regard to this publication, is to give a short and honest account of the plain matter of fact. This I have endeavoured to do in the inclosed paper, with which, if you approve of it, I intend to begin my preface. The sequel will contain some account of the additional essays, and of the improvements in this edition of the "Essay on Truth."

"To make some amends for the terrifying incident, recorded in the first part of this letter, I shall now mention a pleasing one, which was told me by a gentleman of this country, a friend of mine, who lately went to Stratford upon Avon, to pay his duty at the shrine of the *man of Warwickshire*. You certainly know, that Garrick erected a statue of Shakespeare, in a niche in the wall of the town-house, facing the street. As my friend was contemplating this statue, he saw, perched on one of the hands, a dove, which at first he took for an emblem, as the creature was quite motionless; but which, in a little time, began to move, and scramble upwards, till it reached the bosom of the statue, in which, as in its home, it nestled, with great appearance of satisfaction. Charles Boyd, Lord Erroll's brother, has, I hear, composed a little poem on the subject, of which I shall send you a copy, as soon as I have seen the author. If Mr Garrick comes in your way, before you leave England, I am sure he will be pleased with this little narrative.

"The day after I returned home, I visited the little man, whose magnanimity you are pleased to reward, in so generous a manner. I found him in great want of clothes, and

very infirm ; for he is now of a great age. I told him that a lady in England had desired me to give him some money. This very interesting news he received with much composure, but implored, with great fervour, the blessing of Heaven upon his benefactress. I have not seen him since that time. Since the days of chivalry, I do not suppose that any lady has had so complete a dwarf, as you, madam, have now at your service ; for I cannot think that he is full three feet high."

## LETTER CVIII.

MRS MONTAGU TO DR BEATTIE.

Tunbridge-wells, September 3d, 1775.

" It was not without trembling and horror, I read the account of your overturn, and the dangerous circumstances with which it was attended. The traveller, who is obliged to traverse a pathless wilderness, or in a frail boat to cross the angry ocean, devoutly prays to the Omnipotent, to assist and preserve him ; the occasion awakens his fears, and animates his devotion : but it is only from experience and reflection we are taught to consider every day, which passes in safety, and closes in peace, as a mercy. If I had known when you had set out from Denton, how near to a precipice you would have been thrown, I should more earnestly

have prayed for your preservation through the journey; but the incident at once makes me sensible, that our safety depends, not on the road, but the hand that upholds and guides us.

" I left Denton, the first day of August. On the second, by noon, I reached the episcopal palace of our friend, the Archbishop of York\*, at Bishop's Thorpe. I had before visited him at his family-seat at Brodsworth. The man, who has a character of his own, is little changed by varying his situation: I can only say, that at his family-seat, I found him the most of a prelate of any gentleman, and at his palace, the most of a gentleman I had ever seen. Native dignity is the best ground-work of assumed and special dignity. We talked a great deal of you; the subject was copious and pleasant. We considered you, as a poet, with admiration; as a philosopher, with respect; as a Christian, with veneration; and as a friend, with affection. His Grace's health is not quite what we could wish. I could indulge myself in no longer than one day's delay at Bishop's Thorpe. I then made the best of my way to London, and, after a very short stay there, came to Tunbridge. I have the happiness of having Mrs Carter in my house, and Mrs Vesey is not at a quarter of a mile's distance; thus, though I live secluded from the general world, I have the society of those I love best. I propose to stay here about three weeks, then I return to London, to prepare for my expedition to the south of France. I have written to a gentleman at Montauban

\* Honourable Dr Hay Drummond, at that time Archbishop of York.

to endeavour to get for me a large house, in any part of that town. I am assured that the climate of Montauban is very delightful ; the air is dry, but not piercing, as at Montpelier. There is but little society, but there are some provincial *noblesse*, amongst whom I hope to find some who are more in the *ton* of Louis XIV's court, than I should at Versailles. It is long before the polished manners of a court, arrive at the distant regions of a great country ; but when there, they acquire a permanent establishment. At Paris, the minister, or the favourite of the day, is taken for the model, and there is a perpetual change of manners. I think with some pleasure of escaping the gloom of our winter, and the bustle of London, and passing my time in the blessings of cheerful tranquillity, and soft sunshine ; at the same time, there is something painful in removing so far from one's dearest friends.

“ I wish much to see the verses on the pretty incident of the dove's alighting on Shakespeare's statue. Of whatever nature and disposition the animal had been, he might have been presented as a symbol of Shakespeare. The gravity and deep thought of the bird of wisdom ; the sublime flight of the eagle to the starry regions, and the throne of Jove ; the pensive song of the nightingale, when she shuns the noise of folly, and sooths the midnight visionary ; the pert jack-daw, that faithfully repeats the chit-chat of the market or the shop ; the sky-lark, that, soaring, seems to sing to the denizens of the air, and set her music to the tone of beings of another region,—would all assort with the genius of universal Shakespeare.”

## LETTER CIX.

DR BEATTIE TO MRS MONTAGU.

Aberdeen, 17th September, 1775.

"Your reflections on the little disaster, with which our journey concluded, exactly coincide with mine. I agree with Hawkesworth, that the peril and the deliverance are equally providential; and I wonder he did not see that both the one and other may be productive of the very best effects. These little accidents and trials are necessary to put us in mind of that superintending goodness, to which we are indebted for every breath we draw, and of which, in the hour of tranquillity, many of us are too apt to be forgetful. But you, madam, forget nothing which a Christian ought to remember; and therefore I hope and pray that Providence may defend you from every alarm. By the way, there are several things, besides that preface to which I just now referred, in the writings of Hawkesworth, that shew an unaccountable perplexity of mind in regard to some of the principles of natural religion. I observed, in his conversation, that he took a pleasure in ruminating upon riddles, and puzzling questions, and calculations; and he seems to have carried something of the same temper into his moral and theological researches. His "Almoran and Hamet" is a strange confused narrative, and leaves upon the mind of the reader some disagreeable impressions in regard to the ways

of providence ; and from the theory of *pity*, which he has given us somewhere in the “ Adventurer,” one would suspect that he was no enemy to the philosophy of Hobbes. However, I am disposed to impute all this rather to a vague way of thinking, than to any perversity of heart or understanding. Only I wish, that in his last work he had been more ambitious to tell the plain truth, than to deliver to the world a wonderful story. I confess, that from the first I was inclined to consider his vile portrait of the manners of Ota-heite, as in part fictitious ; and I am now assured, upon the very best authority, that Dr Solander disavows some of those narrations, or at least declares them to be grossly misrepresented. There is, in almost all the late books of travels I have seen, a disposition on the part of the author to recommend licentious theories. I would not object to the truth of any fact, that is warranted by the testimony of competent witnesses. But how few of our travellers are competent judges of the facts they relate ! How few of them know any thing accurately, of the language of those nations, whose laws, religion, and moral sentiments, they pretend to describe ! And how few of them are free from that inordinate love of the marvellous, which stimulates equally the vanity of the writer, and the curiosity of the reader ! Suppose a Japanese crew to arrive in England, take in wood and water, exchange a few commodities ; and, after a stay of three months, to set sail for their own country, and there set forth a history of the English government, religion, and manners : it is, I think, highly probable, that, for one truth,

they would deliver a score of falsehoods. But Europeans, it will be said, have more sagacity, and know more of mankind. Be it so: but this advantage is not without inconveniences, sufficient perhaps to counterbalance it. When a European arrives in any remote part of the globe, the natives, if they know any thing of his country, will be apt to form no favourable opinion of his intentions, with regard to their liberties; if they know nothing of him, they will yet keep aloof, on account of his strange language, complexion, and accoutrements. In either case he has little chance of understanding their laws, manners, and principles of action, except by a long residence in the country, which would not suit the views of one traveller in five thousand. He therefore picks up a few strange plants and animals, which he may do with little trouble or danger; and, at his return to Europe, is welcomed by the literati, as a philosophic traveller of most accurate observation, and unquestionable veracity. He describes, perhaps with tolerable exactness, the soils, plants, and other irrational curiosities of the new country, which procures credit to what he has to say of the people; though his accuracy in describing the material phenomena, is no proof of his capacity to explain the moral. One can easily dig to the root of a plant, but it is not so easy to penetrate the motive of an action; and till the motive of an action be known, we are no competent judges of its morality, and in many cases the motive of an action is not to be known without a most intimate knowledge of the language and manners of the agent. Our traveller then delivers a few facts of the

moral kind, which perhaps he does not understand, and from them draws some inferences suitable to the taste of the times, or to a favourite hypothesis. He tells us of a Californian, who sold his bed in a morning, and came with tears in his eyes to beg it back at night; whence, he very wisely infers, that the poor Californians are hardly one degree above the brutes in understanding, for that they have neither foresight nor memory sufficient to direct their conduct on the most common occasions of life. In a word, they are quite a different species of animal from the European; and it is a gross mistake to think, that all mankind are descended from the same first parents. But one needs not go so far as to California, in quest of men who sacrifice a future good to a present gratification. In the metropolis of Great Britain one may meet with many reputed Christians, who would act the same part, for the pleasure of carousing half-a-day in a gin-shop. Again, to illustrate the same important truth, that man is a beast, or very little better, we are told of another nation, on the banks of the Orellana, so wonderfully stupid, that they cannot reckon beyond the number three, but point to the hair of their head, whenever they would signify a greater number; as if four, and four thousand, were to them equally inconceivable. But, whence it comes to pass, that these people are capable of speech, or of reckoning at all, even so far as to three, is a difficulty, of which our historian attempts not the solution. But till he shall solve it, I must beg leave to tell him, that the one half of his tale contradicts the other as effectually, as if he

had told us of a people, who were so weak as to be incapable of bodily exertion, and yet, that he had seen one of them lift a stone of a hundred weight.—I beg your pardon, madam, for running into this subject. The truth is, I was lately thinking to write upon it; but I shall not have leisure these many months.

“ Take no farther concern about your dwarf. The person whom you honour with your notice, I shall always think it my duty to care for. I have let it be known in the town what you have done for him; which, I hope, will be a spur to the generosity of others. He has paid me but one visit as yet. His wants are few; and he seems to be modest as well as magnanimous. Both virtues certainly entitle him to consideration.

“ I have not yet seen the verses on Shakespeare and the dove. One thing I am certain of, which is, that they will contain nothing so much to the purpose, or so elegant, as what you have said on the occasion, in prose. You justly remark, that any bird of character, from the eagle to the sky-lark, from the owl to the mock-bird, might symbolise with one or other of the attributes of that universal genius. But do not you think, that his dove-like qualities are among those on which he *now* reflects with peculiar complacency? And I think it could be shown, from many things in his writings, that he resembled the dove, as much as the eagle. There are no surly fellows among his favourite characters; and he seems to excel himself in the delineation of a good-natured one. Witness his Brutus, who is indeed fi-

nished *con amore*; and who, in gentleness of nature, exceeds even the Brutus of the good-natured Plutarch, as this last exceeded, by many degrees, (if we are to believe some creditable historians) the true original Brutus, who fell at Philippi. There are besides, in the writings of Shakespeare, innumerable passages that bespeak a mind peculiarly attentive to the rights of humanity, and to the feelings of animal nature. Lear, when his distress is at the highest, sympathises with those, who, amidst the pinchings of want and nakedness, are exposed to the tempestuous elements. I need not put you in mind of the *poor sequestered stag* in “As you like it;” nor need I say more on a subject, with which you are much better acquainted than I am.”

## LETTER CX.

THE REV. DR PORTEUS TO DR BEATTIE.

Lambeth, January 11th, 1776.

“I should have thanked you much sooner for your last letter, of the 17th of October, if I had not waited for a second from you, which you gave me reason to expect, in a short time after the first. This, I now conclude, has slipped your memory, or has been rendered impracticable, by your many important avocations, which, at this time of the year, I know, are very numerous. I am afraid, too, bad health

has had some share in suspending your correspondence with your friends.

“ I congratulate you, and Mrs Beattie, most cordially, on the many dangers you have escaped, since we saw you, both in your own persons, and that of your little boy. Your escape from the precipice, where your chaise was overturned, was really next to miraculous. At least, I am sure, it affords a strong argument in favour of a particular providence, and might very well be opposed to all the profound reasonings of Dr Hawkesworth against it. Though, I suppose the Doctor would have said in your case, as he did in that of the *Endeavour* on the rock, that, instead of interposing to deliver you *out* of that danger, it should have taken care to preserve you from ever coming *into* it.—But where then would have been that strong sense of God’s favour and protection, that gratitude and thankfulness for so visible a mark of it, that entire trust and acquiescence in it for the future, which, I am sure, so singular an accident produces in your mind, and must have produced in every mind, not totally devoid of all religious principles, and devout sentiments?”

## LETTER CXI.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. MR JOHN LUNDIE\*.

Aberdeen, 17th September, 1775.

" I am much obliged to you for the Latin translation of "Christ's Kirk on the Green." It is, as you observe, vastly inferior to Vincent Bourne. I have not had time to read it very critically ; but I should imagine, from what I have seen, that the translator has not always hit his author's meaning. I know not on what authority we ascribe this old poem to our King James I. If it be his, which I very much doubt, it is surprising that he, a king, and who had his education in England, should be so well acquainted with the manners of the common people of Scotland †."

\* Minister of the parish of Lommay in Aberdeenshire, one of the very few remaining of Dr Beattie's earliest friends. My own intimate acquaintance with this venerable and respectable clergyman has subsisted, without interruption, for upwards of half a century.

† In the biographical account of our friend Mr Tytler, I have assigned some reasons for believing ‡ King James I. of Scotland to have been the author of "Christ's Kirk on the Green." In reply to Dr Beattie's surprise, how that Prince, who had his education in England, could be so well acquainted with the manners of the common people of Scotland, it may be observed, that James was eleven years of age before he left Scotland. He had therefore ample opportunity of being familiarly conversant with the characteristic sports and genius of the people among whom he had been brought up. And as what we see and hear, at that early period, makes the deepest and

† See Appendix, [O.]

## LETTER CXII.

DR BEATTIE TO THE HONOURABLE MR BARON GORDON\*.

Aberdeen, 6th February, 1776.

" I have been very much employed in preparing some little things of mine for the press ; otherwise I should sooner have acknowledged the favour of your most obliging letter.

" The last time I read Virgil, I took it into my head, that the tenth and eleventh books of the *Aeneid* were not so high-

most lasting impression on the mind, even a captivity of nineteen years, in England, could not obliterate the ideas he had received in early youth, when he returned and took possession of his kingdom, in which he reigned thirteen years, before he was cut off by a foul assassination.

\* Cosmo Gordon of Cluny, in Aberdeenshire, one of the Barons of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer in Scotland. Possessed of an ample paternal fortune, which, by œconomy, he had himself considerably improved, he lived with splendid hospitality, and very successfully cultivated letters, and courted the society of men of learning. Having the advantage, himself, of a correct taste, and much classical learning, particularly in the best Roman authors, with whom he was familiarly acquainted, Mr Baron Gordon was a most entertaining companion, as well as excellent correspondent. He was much attached to Dr Beattie, who frequently spent some days with him, at his seat of Cluny, not far from Aberdeen : and to him, jointly with Major Mercer, Mr Arbuthnot, and myself, Dr Beattie dedicated the volume of his son's miscellanies, and the account of his life, which was printed soon after his death. I enjoyed the benefit of Mr Baron Gordon's intimate acquaintance, from a very early period of life. He died in Edinburgh, 19th November, 1800.

ly finished as the rest. Every body knows, that the last six books are less perfect than the first six ; and I fancied that some of the last six came nearer to perfection than others. I cannot now recollect my reasons for this conceit ; but I propose to read the *Aeneid* again, as soon as I have got rid of this publication ; and I hope I shall then be in a condition to give something of a reasonable answer to any question you may do me the honour to propose in regard to that matter.

“ I do not mean, that the tenth or eleventh books are at all imperfect ; I only mean, that they fall short of Virgilian perfection. And many passages there are in both, which Virgil himself could not, in my opinion, have made better. Such are the story of Mezentius and Lausus, in the end of the tenth book ; and that passage in the eleventh, where old Evander meets the dead body of his son. Mezentius is a character of Virgil’s own contrivance, and it is extremely well-drawn : an old tyrant, hated by his people, on account of his impiety and cruelty, yet graced with one amiable virtue, which is sometimes found in very rugged minds, a tender affection for a most deserving son. Filial affection is one of those virtues which Virgil dwells upon with peculiar pleasure ; he never omits any opportunity of bringing it in, and he always paints it in the most lovely colours. Æneas, Ascanius, Euryalus, Lausus, are all eminent for this virtue ; and Turnus, when he asks his life, asks it only for the sake of his poor old father. Let a young man read the *Aeneid* with taste and attention, and then be

an undutiful child if he can. I think there is nothing very distinguishing in Camilla. Perhaps it is not easy to imagine more than one form of that character. The adventures of her early youth, are, however, highly interesting, and wildly romantic. The circumstance of her being, when an infant, thrown across a river, tied to a javelin, is so very singular, that I should suppose Virgil had found it in some history ; and, if I mistake not, Plutarch has told such a story of King Pyrrhus. The battle of the horse, in the end of the eleventh book, is well conducted, considering that Virgil was there left to his shifts, and had not Homer to assist him. The speeches of Drances and Turnus are highly animated ; and nothing could be better contrived to raise our idea of Æneas, than the answer which Diomede gives to the ambassadors from the Italian army.

“ I ought to ask pardon for troubling you with these superficial remarks. But a desire to approve myself worthy of being honoured with your commands, has led me into a subject, for which I am not at present prepared. When I have the pleasure to pay my respects to you at Cluny, which, I hope, will be early in the summer, I shall be glad to talk over these matters, and to correct my opinions by yours.”

## LETTER CXIII.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. MR CAMERON.

Aberdeen, 22d February, 1776.

“The objections to the “Essay on Truth,” which you hint at, have been often urged by the Edinburgh critics. The reasons, it is not difficult to discover, which make them particularly severe on that performance; but I have met with more candour and less prejudice elsewhere. Even in Edinburgh, there are many worthy and learned persons, who have done me the honour to approve what I did, with a sincere purpose to advance the cause of truth, and do good to society.

“Your good principles, and your good heart, will secure you against the sneers and sophistries of persons, who dislike religion out of prejudice, and are dissatisfied with the evidence of it, which they do not understand, because they have never examined it. Bear always in mind this truth, which admits of the most satisfactory proof: No person of a good heart understands Christianity without wishing it to be true; and no person of a good judgment ever studied its evidence, impartially, and with a sincere wish that it might be true, who did not really find it so.”

---

---

In the course of the year 1776, the new edition, in quarto, of his “Essay on Truth,” so long expected, made its appearance. Of this publication, by subscription, as the nature and original intention of it had been somewhat misunderstood, he had given an explanation, in a letter to Lady Mayne\*, written soon after the subscription was set on foot. Various causes, chiefly his own bad health, had retarded the publication till now. But when at last the book did appear, it amply rewarded the subscribers, and the public, for the delay. To the “Essay on Truth” he gave a preface, (dated 30th April, 1776,) in which he says, that “This new “edition will, it is hoped, be found less faulty than any of “the former. Several inaccuracies are removed, unnecess-“sary words and sentences expunged, a few erroneous pas-“sages either cancelled or rectified, and some new-modelled “in the style, which before seemed too harshly, or too “strongly expressed.” “But, in regard to the reasons and “general principles of this Essay,” he had not, he says, “seen cause to alter his opinion; though he had carefully “attended to what had been urged against them by several “ingenious authors. Some objections,” he adds, “will per-“haps be found obviated by occasional remarks and amend-“ments, interspersed in this edition.” He closes his preface, by mentioning an advertisement, prefixed by Mr Hume, to

\* See p. 326.

a new edition of his “ Essays,” in which that writer seems to disown his *Treatise of Human Nature*, and desires that those “ Essays, as then published, may be considered as “ containing his philosophical sentiments and principles.”

In reply to this advertisement, Dr Beattie, after giving an account of the reasons which had at first induced him to publish the “ Essay on Truth,” goes on to say, “ Our au-  
“ thor certainly merits praise for thus publicly disowning,  
“ though late, his *Treatise of Human Nature*; though I am  
“ sorry to observe, from the tenor of his declaration, that he  
“ still seems inclined to adhere to ‘ most of the reasonings  
“ and principles contained in that treatise.’ But if he has  
“ now at last renounced any one of his errors, I congratulate  
“ him upon it, with all my heart. He has many good, as  
“ well as great qualities; and I rejoice in the hope, that he  
“ may yet be prevailed on to relinquish, totally, a system,  
“ which, I should think, would be as uncomfortable to him,  
“ as it is unsatisfactory to others. In consequence of his  
“ advertisement, I thought it right to mitigate, in this edi-  
“ tion, some of the censures that more especially refer to  
“ the *Treatise of Human Nature*: but as that treatise is still  
“ extant, and will probably be read as long at least as any  
“ thing I write, I did not think it expedient to make any  
“ material change in the reasoning, or in the plan of this  
“ performance\*.”

\* Preface to the edition in 4to of Dr Beattie’s Essays, published in 1776, p. ix.—xiv.

Besides the “Essay on Truth,” the volume contains three other essays; “On Poetry and Music, as they affect the mind.” “On Laughter, and Ludicrous Composition.” “On the utility of Classical Learning.” Subjects in themselves extremely interesting to every reader of taste, and all of which he has treated in a very masterly manner\*. And to the whole there is prefixed a list of nearly five hundred subscribers, containing the names of many of the most distinguished characters for rank and learning, both in the church and state; an honourable testimony to the merit of Dr Beattie, and highly creditable to the period in which he lived.

## LETTER CXIV

DR BEATTIE TO SIR WILLIAM FORBES.

Aberdeen, 2d August, 1776.

“ Your manuscript is perfectly safe. I have read it through, and have written a few remarks (very slight ones indeed) on the first part of it. You have treated of some subjects that are highly important, and withal very difficult. That of Providence I have chiefly in my eye. You treat it with great accuracy and clearness; but you seem to me rather too anxious to get to the bottom of it, and explain it in

\* For some farther account of these essays, see Appendix, [Y.]

such a way as shall leave few or no difficulties unsolved. Now, I presume, this is not necessary. The mysteries of Providence are perhaps unsearchable, in some degree, to all created beings. We are not obliged in these matters to be *wise above what is written*; and I know not whether a habit of thinking too deeply on certain points, may not rather tend to darken, than to illuminate the understanding. It certainly produces a facility of devising objections, which, though we see they are frivolous, may give us a great deal of trouble. I wish my son to believe what the Scripture declares concerning Providence; but I would not wish him to enter so far into the subject, as ever to be puzzled in his attempts to reconcile Divine decrees with contingency, or the Divine prescience with human liberty. This, however, is only *my opinion*; I would not urge it upon you, and perhaps, if I shall ever regain my former health and spirits, I may have less disinclination to these subjects, than I have at present. But I will endeavour to explain myself on this point more intelligibly hereafter."

---

In the following letter to Mr Cameron, Dr Beattie speaks of a plan, at that time in agitation, of a new and improved poetical version of the Psalms, for the use of the Church of Scotland, of which more will be said hereafter.

## LETTER CXV.

DR BEATTIE TO THE REV. MR CAMERON.

Aberdeen, 4th August, 1776.

“ I approve greatly of your design of versifying some passages of Scripture, for the enlargement of our Psalmody. You cannot employ your muse in a way more honourable to yourself, or more useful to your country. The specimen you sent to me, I think extremely good. I returned it, as you desired, to the gentleman, after marking, with a pencil, a few criticisms which then occurred to me. You judge very rightly in regard to the style that is most proper in these compositions. It should be perfectly simple and perspicuous, without any quaintness, and free from all superfluous epithets. At the same time, it should be harmonious and elegant, and equally remote from rusticity and affectation. In a word, it should have dignity to please the best judges, and a plainness adapted to the meanest capacity.

“ I received a letter some time ago, from the Secretary of the Committee for the enlargement of the Psalmody, to which I meant to have returned an answer, but have hitherto been prevented by bad health, and an unusual hurry of business. The business is now almost over, but, unhappily, I have not recovered my health: and therefore, I fear, it will be a considerable time before I be in a condition to write that answer, which will be a pretty long one, and con-

tain some remarks on the several English versions of the Psalms, with a proposal for a new version to be made, by collecting all the best passages of the other versions.

"The ground-work of this new version, ought (I think) to be that which we now use in the Church of Scotland, and which, according to my notions in these matters, is the best that has yet appeared in English; though it is neither so elegant in the language, nor so perspicuous in the meaning, as it might easily be made. Tate and Brady are too quaint, and where the Psalmist rises to sublimity, (which is very often the case) are apt to sink into bombast; yet Tate and Brady have many good passages, especially in those psalms that contain simple enunciations of moral truth. Sternhold and Hopkins are in general bad, but have given us a few stanzas that are wonderfully fine, and which ought to be adopted in this new version. Watts, though often elegant, and in many respects valuable, is too paraphrastical: from him, I would propose, that a good deal should be taken; but I would not follow him implicitly. King James's version, which is the basis of that which we use in Scotland, is, considering the age and the author, surprisingly good: and in many places has the advantage of ours, notwithstanding that this was intended as an improvement upon it. Now my scheme is, to take the best passages of these versions, and out of them to make a new version. You say, it would be a motley piece of work, if so many authors were concerned in it. I answer, no; if the collection were judiciously made. Besides, the Psalms themselves are the work

of several authors, David, Asaph, Moses, &c.—Where then is the absurdity of translating them in the manner I hint at? The version I speak of, I mean only to propose, and give some hints for conducting it; I am not at all qualified for such a work. My ignorance of the Hebrew tongue is alone sufficient disqualification.

“ I had no hand in the collection of *Paraphrases* of some passages of Scripture, published about twenty or thirty years ago, and sometimes printed in the end of our Psalm-books. That collection appeared long before I was of age to attempt any sort of composition, either in verse or prose.”

---

On the 15th August, 1776, Mr Hume died in Edinburgh, after having been afflicted for more than a twelvemonth with a complaint which he himself believed would prove fatal. His death, therefore, he had foreseen for some considerable time; yet his clearfulness, and composure of mind, remained unabated, and he even exerted, at times, a playful humour, not altogether decorous in so solemn a situation\*.

The world was naturally not unsolicitous to see, whether Mr Hume, in his dying moments, would express any sentiments different from those which he had published in his philosophical writings. But although he retained the full

\* Dr Adam Smith’s Letter to Mr Strahan, p. xxi.

possession of his faculties to the last, he preserved a most cautious silence on that subject, and never uttered a word that could indicate whether any change had taken place in his opinions or not. There is every reason to believe, however, that his sentiments remained still the same: for he left for publication, a treatise, entitled, “ Dialogues on Natural Religion,” of a similar strain with those which had been printed during his lifetime.

THE END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

---

EDINBURGH:

Printed by JAMES BALLANTYNE.



## ERRATA, VOLUME I.

Page 95. lines 18, and 22. *For Montague, read Montagu.*

— 135. — 9. *For expose myself, read, shall expose myself.*

— 202. After the two notes on this page, *read*, These two notes are Dr Beattie's.

Note of the EDITOR.

— 203. — 12. *For Montague's, read, Montagu's.*

— 265. — 14. *For honorary-degree, read, honorary degree.*

— 273. — 11. *For sate, read, sat.*

— 377. — 9, and 11. *Delete the hyphens, and put a comma after action.*

#### DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Place the Print of DR BEATTIE, fronting the Title-page of Volume I.

The *Fac-similes* of the Calendar of the Lectures on five pages, fronting page 352 of Volume II.

The *Fac-similes* of the Title-page of the Judgment of Paris, and the Specimens of Handwriting, to follow the Calendar.

The Engraving of the Greek Music, to front page 382 of Volume II.







UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
Los Angeles  
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

ED  
FIRL

AUG 19 1975

RECD ED-CR

SEP 29 1975  
AUG 19 1975

\*PR  
3316  
B38Z5f  
1806

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 758 826 2

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
THIS BOOK CARD



University Research Library

PROVINCIAL	REG. NO.	1806	I
CALL NUMBER	SEQ	VOL	PT
	COP		
AUTHOR			

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54

ITEM J059912

